

*Proceedings/Actes*

European spatial planning and landscape, No. 82  
Aménagement du territoire européen et paysage, n° 82



**Third meeting of the Council of Europe  
Workshops for the implementation  
of the European Landscape Convention**

**Troisième réunion des Ateliers  
du Conseil de l'Europe pour la mise en œuvre  
de la Convention européenne du paysage**

**Des paysages pour les villes, les banlieues  
et les espaces périurbains**

**Landscapes for urban, suburban  
and peri-urban areas**

Cork, Ireland, 16-17 June 2005  
Cork, Irlande, 16-17 juin 2005





# **Third meeting of the Workshops for the implementation of the European Landscape Convention /**

## **Troisième réunion des Ateliers pour la mise en œuvre de la Convention européenne du paysage**

**City Hall, Cork, Ireland, 16-17 June 2005  
Hôtel de Ville, Cork, Irlande, 16-17 juin 2005**

### **proceedings / actes**



Cork City Council



**European spatial planning and landscape, No 82  
Aménagement du territoire européen et paysage, n° 82  
Council of Europe Publishing**

Meeting organised by the Council of Europe, Spatial Planning and Landscape Division, hosted by a partnership of the Department of Environment, Heritage and Local Government, Cork City Council, Cork County Council, The Heritage Council, The South West Regional Authority and Landscape Alliance Ireland.

Réunion organisée par le Conseil de l'Europe, Division de l'Aménagement du territoire et du paysage, en collaboration avec le Département de l'Environnement, du Patrimoine et du Gouvernement local, le Conseil municipal de Cork, le Conseil du Comté de Cork, le Conseil du Patrimoine, l'Autorité Régionale du Sud-Ouest et *Landscape Alliance Ireland*.

Statements in their original language as presented at the Seminar. The opinions expressed in this work are the responsibility of the authors and do not necessarily reflect the official policy of the Council of Europe.

*Interventions dans leur langue originale telles que présentées lors du séminaire. Les vues exprimées dans cet ouvrage sont de la responsabilité des auteurs et ne reflètent pas nécessairement la ligne officielle du Conseil de l'Europe.*

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be translated, reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic (CD-Rom, Internet, etc.) or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or any information storage or retrieval system, without the prior permission in writing from the Publishing Division, Communication Directorate (F-67075 Strasbourg or publishing@coe.int).

*Tous droits réservés. Aucun extrait de cette publication ne peut être traduit, reproduit, enregistré ou transmis, sous quelque forme et par quelque moyen que ce soit – électronique (CD-Rom, Internet, etc.), mécanique, photocopie, enregistrement ou de toute autre manière – sans l'autorisation préalable écrite de la Division des éditions, Direction de la Communication (F-67075 Strasbourg ou publishing@coe.int).*

Cover photo : Paddle Steamer Entering Cork Harbour, by George Mounsey Wheatley Atkinson (1806-1884)

Council of Europe Publishing  
F-67075 Strasbourg Cedex  
© Council of Europe, July 2007  
Printed in Belgium

## Contents / Table des matières

|   | <i>Page</i> |
|---|-------------|
| <b>OPENING OF THE MEETING / Welcome speeches</b>  |             |
| <b>OUVERTURE DE LA REUNION / Discours de bienvenue .....</b>  | 11          |
| <b>Cllr Sean MARTIN, The Lord Mayor of Cork / Lord-maire de Cork .....</b>  | 13          |
| <b>Cllr P. J. SHEEHAN, Cork County Mayor / Maire du comté de Cork .....</b>   | 17          |
| <b>Mr Batt O'KEEFFE T.D., Minister of State, Department of Environment,<br/>Heritage and Local Government / Ministre d'Etat, Département<br/>de l'Environnement, du patrimoine et du gouvernement local .....</b>   | 19          |
| <b>Mr John KENNEDY, Director of "Cork 2005, European Capital of culture" /<br/>Directeur de « Cork 2005, Capitale européenne de la culture » .....</b>  | 21          |
| <b>Mr Enrico BUERGI, President of the Conference of the Contracting<br/>and Signatory States to the European Landscape Convention / Président<br/>de la Conférence des Etats contractants et signataires de la Convention<br/>européenne du paysage .....</b>                     | 23          |
| <b>Mrs Gabriella BATTAINI-DRAGONI, Director General, Education,<br/>Culture and Heritage, Youth and Sport, DGIV, Council of Europe /<br/>Directrice Générale de l'Education, de la Culture et du Patrimoine,<br/>de la Jeunesse et du Sport, DG IV, Conseil de l'Europe .....</b> | 25          |
| <b>Mr Terry O'REGAN, Founder-Coordinator, Landscape Alliance<br/>Ireland / Fondateur-Coordinateur, <i>Landscape Alliance Ireland</i> .....</b>  | 27          |
| <b>WORKSHOP 1. LANDSCAPE AND URBAN POLICIES /<br/>ATELIER 1. LE PAYSAGE ET LES POLITIQUES URBAINES</b>  |             |
| Introduction to the Session by Chairs / Introduction à la session<br>par les Présidents   |             |
| <b>Mrs Mirna BOJIĆ, Representative of Croatia for the European<br/>Landscape Convention / Représentante de la Croatie<br/>pour la Convention européenne du paysage .....</b>  | 33          |
| The revised European Urban Charter and landscape /<br>La Charte urbaine européenne révisée et le paysage  |             |
| <b>Mrs Christiana STORELLI, Architect, Expert of the Council<br/>of Europe for the preparation of the Charter / Architecte,<br/>Expert du Conseil de l'Europe pour la préparation de la Charte .....</b>  | 35          |

|  |    |
|--|----|
| The city is a cultural product – Concerning the New Charter of Athens /<br>La ville est un produit culturel – A propos de la révision de la Nouvelle<br>Charte d’Athènes   |    |
| <b>Mr Thymio PAPAYANNIS</b> , Member of the Charter Task Force,<br>European Council of Town Planners, Director Med-INA / Membre<br>de la Task Force de la Charte, Conseil européen des urbanistes,<br>Directeur de Med-INA .....                               | 45 |
| Photographic presentation “Between two worlds” /<br>Présentation de photos « Entre deux mondes »   |    |
| <b>Mr Frédéric JANISSET</b> , Photographer, France / Photographe, France .....   | 51 |
| Implementation process of the European Landscape Convention<br>in urban and peri-urban areas in the Czech Republic / Le processus<br>de mise en œuvre de la Convention européenne du paysage<br>dans les espaces urbains et péri-urbains en République tchèque |    |
| <b>Mrs Martina PÁSKOVÁ</b> , Ministry of the Environment of the Czech<br>Republic / Ministère de l’environnement de la République tchèque .....  | 61 |
| Art and landscapes: towards a new sensitiveness in urban, suburban<br>and peri-urban areas / L’art et les paysages : une approche vers une nouvelle<br>sensibilité dans les paysages urbains, suburbains et péri-urbains                                       |    |
| <b>Mr Ilario PRINCIPE</b> , University of Calabria, Department of spatial<br>planning, Centro Studi Pan / Université de Calabre,<br>Département d’aménagement du territoire, Centre d’études Pan .....   | 67 |
| Overview of workshop 1 / Synthèse de l’Atelier 1   |    |
| <b>Mr Jean-François SEGUIN</b> , French representative<br>for the European Landscape Convention / Représentant de la France<br>pour la Convention européenne du paysage .....  | 69 |
| <b>WORKSHOP 2. – LANDSCAPE AND SOCIAL CONCERNS /</b>   |    |
| <b>ATELIER 2. – LE PAYSAGE ET LES PREOCCUPATIONS SOCIALES</b>  |    |
| Introduction to the Session by Chairs / Introduction à la session par les Présidents   |    |
| <b>Mrs Tanja HOLMBERG</b> , Representative of Denmark for the European<br>Landscape Convention / Représentante du Danemark<br>pour la Convention européenne du paysage .....   | 73 |
| Social aspects, suburban areas and landscape / Aspects sociaux,<br>banlieues et paysage  |    |
| <b>Mr Jean HURSTEL</b> , Chair of « Banlieues d’Europe » /<br>Président de « Banlieues d’Europe » .....  | 75 |

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| The point of view of the Council of Europe group of NGOs / Le point de vue du groupe des ONGs du Conseil de l'Europe   |     |
| <b>Mr René TABOURET</b> , Member of the NGO-Towns and the INGOs groups enjoying participatory status with the Council of Europe / Membre du groupe ONG-Villes et du groupe des ONGs dotées du statut consultatif auprès du Conseil de l'Europe .....   | 79  |
| Landscape and suburban areas across the world / Paysage et banlieues à travers le monde  |     |
| <b>Mrs Martha FAJARDO</b> , President of the International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA) / Présidente de la Fédération internationale des architectes paysagistes (IFLA) .....   | 83  |
| Green spaces in urban landscapes as a criterion to evaluate the quality of citizens' everyday life / Les espaces verts dans le paysage urbain comme critère pour évaluer la qualité de vie des citoyens au quotidien   |     |
| <b>Mrs Yulia GREENFELDT</b> , Department of Economic Development and Spatial Planning of Ministry of Regional Development, Russian Federation / Département du Développement économique et de l'Aménagement du territoire du Ministère du Développement régional, Fédération de Russie ..... | 91  |
| Friendly learning and social creativity in landscape actions: some examples in Tuscany / L'apprentissage ouvert et la créativité sociale dans l'action paysagère : quelques exemples de Toscane  |     |
| <b>Mr Giorgio PIZZIOLI</b> , Professor of Architecture, Florence, Italy / Professeur d'Architecture, Florence, Italie  |     |
| <b>Mrs Rita MICARELLI</b> , Atelier dei Paesaggi Mediterranei, Pescia, Italy / Atelier dei Paesaggi Mediterranei, Pescia, Italie .....   | 97  |
| <b>ROUND TABLE 1 / TABLE RONDE 1</b>   |     |
| How to influence public action? / Comment influencer l'action publique ?   |     |
| <b>Mrs Ghislaine DEVILLERS</b> , Belgium / Belgique .....  | 109 |
| <b>Mrs Lionella SCAZZOSI</b> , Italy / Italie .....  | 113 |
| <b>Mr Audun MOFLAG</b> , Norway / Norvège .....  | 123 |
| <b>Mr Andreas STALDER</b> , Switzerland / Suisse .....   | 125 |

## **WORKSHOP 3. THE IRISH EXPERIENCE: THE IMPLEMENTATION OF THE EUROPEAN LANDSCAPE CONVENTION IN IRELAND / ATELIER 3. L'EXPERIENCE IRLANDAISE : LA MISE EN ŒUVRE DE LA CONVENTION EUROPÉENNE DU PAYSAGE EN IRLANDE**

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Overcoming the fear of landscape / Surmonter la peur du paysage<br><b>Mr Terry O'REGAN</b> , Landscape Alliance Ireland .....   | 129 |
| Landscape: the Irish experience / Paysage : l'expérience de l'Irlande<br><b>Mr Bruce Mc CORMACK</b> , Department of Environment, Heritage and Local Government / Département de l'Environnement, du Patrimoine et du Gouvernement local ..... | 133 |
| Regional Planning Guidelines / Directives pour l'aménagement du territoire<br><b>Mr John Mc ALEER</b> , South West Regional Authority / Autorité régionale du Sud-Ouest.....  | 137 |
| Landscape and landscape character assessment in Cork County Council / Paysage et évaluation des caractères du paysage dans le Conseil du Comté de Cork<br><b>Mr Paul MURPHY</b> , Cork County Council / Conseil du Comté de Cork .....        | 143 |
| Cork City: landscape policies and actions / La ville de Cork : politiques paysagères et actions dans le domaine du paysage<br><b>Ms Ann BOGAN</b> , Cork City Council / Conseil municipal de Cork .....                                       | 149 |
| How do we treat our landscape? / Comment traitons-nous notre paysage?<br><b>Mr Michael STARRETT</b> , The Heritage Council / Le Conseil du patrimoine.....  | 155 |

## **WORKSHOP 4. – LANDSCAPE AND URBAN PROGRAMMES AND PROJECTS / ATELIER 4. – PAYSAGE, PROGRAMMES ET PROJETS URBAINS**

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Introduction to the Session by Chairs / Introduction à la session par les Présidentes<br><b>Mrs Mireille DECONINCK</b> , Representative of Belgium for the European Landscape Convention / Représentante de la Belgique pour la Convention européenne du paysage  |     |
| <b>Mrs Anja DELIA</b> , Representative of Malta for the European Landscape Convention / Représentante de Malte pour la Convention européenne du paysage   |     |
| EU projects Benefits of Urban Green Space (BUGS): a breath of fresh air for Europe's cities / Projets de l'Union européenne sur les bénéfices des espaces verts dans les villes (projet BUGS) : un souffle d'air frais pour les villes d'Europe<br><b>Mr Koen de RIDDER</b> , BUGS Project Co-ordinator / Coordinateur du projet BUGS ..... | 161 |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Council of Europe Project: “Europe: from one street to the other” /<br>Le projet du Conseil de l’Europe « L’Europe : d’une rue à l’autre »<br><b>Mrs Françoise JURION de WAHA</b> , European Classes in Heritage<br>and Education / Classes européennes du patrimoine et éducation .....  | 167 |
| Beautiful Romania Project / Le projet « Belle Roumanie »<br><b>Mrs Catalina PREDA</b> , Project Manager, United Nations Development<br>Programme (UNDP) / Gestionnaire de projet, Programme des Nations<br>Unies pour le développement (PNUD) .....   | 175 |
| <b>Mrs Cristina HERTIA</b> , Supervisor of the European Landscape<br>Convention in Romania, Ministry of Transport, Public Works and Tourism /<br>Responsable de la Convention européenne du paysage en Roumanie,<br>Ministère des Transports, des Travaux publics et du Tourisme .....  | 179 |
| The new rural urban definitions and their implications for the urban fringe /<br>Les nouvelles définitions du rural-urbain et leurs implications<br>pour la périphérie urbaine<br><b>Mr Justin MARTIN</b> , Data Manager, Landscape, Access<br>and Recreation / Gestionnaire de données, paysage, accès et loisirs<br><b>Mr Peter BIBBY</b> , Professor at the University of Sheffield, United<br>Kingdom / Professeur à l’Université de Sheffield, Royaume-Uni ..... | 185 |
| Green Network and urban landscapes / Le Réseau Vert et les paysages urbains<br><b>Mr Richard STILES</b> , European Council of Landscape Architecture Schools<br>(ECLAS) / Conseil européen des écoles d’architecture du paysage (ECLAS).....  | 199 |
| The activities of the European Foundation of Landscape Architecture (EFLA) /<br>Les activités de la Fondation européenne pour l’architecture du paysage (FEAP)<br><b>Mrs Teresa ANDRESEN</b> , President of the European Foundation of Landscape<br>Architecture (EFLA) / Présidente de la Fondation européenne<br>pour l’architecture du paysage (FEAP) .....  | 209 |
| Overview of workshop 4 / Synthèse de l’Atelier 4<br><b>Mr Graham FAIRCLOUGH</b> , Representative of the United Kingdom<br>for the European Landscape Convention / Représentant du Royaume-Uni<br>pour la Convention européenne du paysage .....   | 213 |
| <b>WORKSHOP 5. CASE STUDIES: LANDSCAPE IN SUBURBAN AREAS /</b><br><b>ATELIER 5. ETUDES DE CAS : LE PAYSAGE DES BANLIEUES</b>  |     |
| Introduction to the Session by Chairs / Introduction à la session par<br>les Présidents<br><b>Mrs Silja SOUMINEN</b> , Representative of Finland for the European<br>Landscape Convention / Représentante de la Finlande<br>pour la Convention européenne du paysage  |     |

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| <b>Mr Gheorghe PATRASCU</b> , Representative of Romania<br>for the European Landscape Convention / Représentant de la Roumanie<br>pour la Convention européenne du paysage .....   | 219 |
| Presentation of the results of the project: “Space meets density, restructuring<br>of cultural landscapes” (REKULA, INTERREG IIIa, 2003-2005) / Présentation<br>des résultats du projet : « L'espace rencontre la matière, la restructuration<br>des paysages culturels » (REKULA, INTERREG IIIa, 2003-2005) |     |
| <b>Mr Lars SCHARNHOLZ</b> , Project manager / Gestionnaire de projet .....   | 221 |
| Landscape and suburban areas: the experience of Strasbourg /<br>Paysage et banlieues : l'expérience de Strasbourg  |     |
| <b>Ms Aurore BELOUET</b> , University Marc Bloch, Strasbourg,<br>France / Université Marc Bloch, Strasbourg, France .....  | 227 |
| <b>Mr Christian MEYER</b> , Professor University Marc Bloch, Strasbourg,<br>France / Professeur à l'Université Marc Bloch, Strasbourg, France .....  | 235 |
| Qualifying urban territories, challenges and identities of landscapes<br>in the metropolis of Montreal / Enjeux et identités des paysages<br>de la métropole montréalaise  |     |
| <b>Mr Philippe POULLAOUEC-GONIDEC</b> , UNESCO Chair Holder<br>in Landscape and the Environment at the University of Montreal / Titulaire,<br>Chaire UNESCO en paysage et environnement, Université de Montréal  |     |
| <b>Mr Sylvain PAQUETTE</b> , Researcher for the Chair in Landscape<br>and Environment at the University of Montreal / Chercheur, Chaire<br>en paysage et environnement, Université de Montréal .....   | 243 |
| <b>ROUND TABLE 2: What actions could be taken to widen<br/>the implementation of the European Landscape Convention? /</b><br><b>TABLE RONDE 2 : Quelles actions entreprendre pour élargir<br/>la mise en œuvre de la convention Européenne du Paysage ?</b>  |     |
| The “Act on Landscape Planning” / L’« Acte pour l'aménagement du paysage »   |     |
| <b>Ladislav AMBRÓŠ</b> , Division of Landscape Planning, Ministry<br>of the Environment, Slovak Republic / Division de l'Aménagement<br>du paysage, Ministère de l'Environnement, République slovaque  |     |
| <b>Pavlína MIŠIKOVÁ</b> , Division of Landscape Planning, Ministry<br>of the Environment, Slovak Republic / Division de l'Aménagement<br>du paysage, Ministère de l'Environnement, République slovaque .....   | 257 |

\* \* \*

**GENERAL CONCLUSIONS / CONCLUSIONS GENERALES**

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| <b>Mr Diedrich BRUNS</b> , Professor at Kassel University, Council<br>of Europe Expert / Professeur à l'Université Kassel, Expert auprès du Conseil<br>de l'Europe ..... | 262 |
|--|-----|

**CLOSING SPEECH / DISCOURS DE CLOTURE**

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| <b>Mrs Maguelonne DÉJEANT-PONS</b> , Head of the Spatial Planning<br>and Landscape Division, DG IV, Council of Europe / Chef de la Division<br>de l'Aménagement du territoire et du paysage, DG IV, Conseil de l'Europe ..... | 268 |
|---|-----|

\* \* \*

|                        |     |
|------------------------|-----|
| <b>PROGRAMME</b> ..... | 273 |
|------------------------|-----|

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| <b>LIST OF PARTICIPANTS / LISTE DES PARTICIPANTS</b> ..... | 287 |
|--|-----|



# **Opening of the meeting Ouverture de la réunion**

## **Opening speeches/ Discours d'ouverture**

Cllr Sean Martin  
Cllr P. J. Sheehan  
Batt O'Keeffe T.D.  
John Kennedy  
Enrico Buergi  
Gabriella Battaini-Dragoni  
Terry O'Regan



**Councillor Sean MARTIN**

*The Lord Mayor of Cork*

Mayor of the County, Councillor P.J. Sheehan, John Kennedy of Cork 2005, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen.

I would first of all like to thank the organisers for the invitation to be here with you this morning.

A few moments ago I was speaking with the County Mayor about the built landscape and urban environment of Cork City.

As with all great European cities, the landscape and culture of Cork has been shaped by its history and for us it has been a history of many visitors. It is now said that our very earliest visitors may have come from Spain or even North Africa, Greece has also been suggested. There were certainly visitors from Rome and in those early days there were monastic settlements on the rock outcrops beside the river Lee and then the marauding Vikings arrived in their long boats, but they liked it here and settled down laying the foundations of our city. They were followed before long by the Normans, who came bringing their culture and more besides with them and established settlements even further afield than the Vikings.

And lastly but not least, we had the colonisation by the English effecting their own very substantial cultural impact on the country and the landscape as well.

For the people of Cork living in the city today, it is necessary to develop the city economically and to look to the future with confidence, without in the process doing damage to the our inheritance from the past or in the context of today's workshop doing damage to what people regard as their own cultural landscape and our shared natural landscape.

It is all about developing a future for people based on sustainable development, keeping the best of the old practices, but yet bringing all the benefits of modern living to the city as well.

It will be evident to you that there has been great investment in the city in recent years and of course this brings its own challenges.

The Hill of Tara in County Meath (Ancient seat of the High Kings of Ireland) is an example of the difficulties involved in balancing protecting cultural landscape with providing development infrastructure in Ireland today. The National Roads Authority are in the process of constructing much needed road infrastructure throughout the country, one of these roads will be near the Hill of Tara and this has recently led to a

clash with those who say that this road will damage the distinguishing features of the Hill of Tara landscape.

Of course, it is important that we have an open debate about these issues, but it is also important that we are able to move on, while taking stock of what is there, but yet moving on.

For a city or a country to sustain itself it has to develop, often involving hard decisions. For example, if you look at some of the developments in Cork over the last number of years, you will see that we have been fortunate as a city with the evidence of development in the city illustrated by the number of cranes on the skyline. At the same time there has also been investment in restoring fine old buildings and streets.

It might be difficult to appreciate it today, but Cork was a city in decline for many years and it is exciting for those who witnessed those hard years to see this evidence of development, employment and growing wealth.

For the last seven or eight years we have discovered the Celtic Tiger down here in the south and we now have very substantial investment being made in development by both the Local Authority and by private enterprise.

It is all about bringing everyone on board when planning such important development, it is about sitting down and consulting with all sides, working to develop a solution that suits everybody.

A major feature of the Cork landscape has to be the River Lee. For centuries we turned our back on the river. We have never really used it for the wonderful amenity that it is. It should be a positive source of inspiration and enjoyment for the citizens of Cork and our visitors alike.

We have now in Cork made the decision to go back and look to the river as a focus for future growth and development, particularly in the former docklands area. It is important to bear in mind that Cork has the second largest harbour in the world next to Sydney and we have never fully exploited its potential either.

The Local Authorities in both the City and County are now looking at this wonderful resource to see how best to exploit the potential of the river and the harbour in a sustainable manner.

In the context of Cork 2005 and the mantle of the European City of Culture, it is significant that there are delegates in this room today from thirty five different countries and that is probably one of the most diverse cultural events that we will have in the city this year.

I would like to thank those who were responsible for bringing this Workshop to Cork, it is indeed important that we learn best practice from other countries and that other

countries or delegates from other countries can come and see what is happening here in Ireland and we can learn from each other.

I would like to thank everybody involved and wish the event every success and hope that you enjoy the city over the next few days and take time out to view some of the developments that have been taking place in recent years and indeed experience the historical heritage that is on view throughout the city and I hope that above all else you will enjoy your stay here.

*Go raimh maith agaibh go leir* (My sincere thanks to you all).



**Councillor P. J. SHEEHAN**

*Cork County Mayor*

Lord Mayor, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen.

It gives me great pleasure to be associated with the welcome for all the delegates to Cork for this third meeting of the Workshops for the implementation of the European Landscape Convention.

Cork County Council is delighted to be one of the hosting partners for this event, which is intended for all those involved in the field of landscape and sustainable spatial development.

It is an opportune time to visit the southern capital following the wonderful regeneration of Cork City's main thoroughfare, Patrick Street and I hope that during your stay in this historic city that you will have time to visit some of the award winning towns and villages around the county, particularly my own paternal area of Cork Southwest – the Mecca of tourism in the country. Do not go back to your respective countries without taking the time to visit what we believe is Ireland's answer to the French Riviera – the wonderful coastal landscape of Cork Southwest.

Cork is the largest county in Ireland, with an area of 7 500 sq km – 11% of the total land area of the state and with over 7 500 miles of public roads, Cork County Council's transportation network equates to 14% of the nation's total.

We can also boast of a coastline of 1 100 km – 19% of the state's total coastline with ten Blue Flag beaches – and we have the greatest number of rivers in Ireland, the source of over thirty million gallons (136 million litres) of drinking water every day.

Cork is therefore ideally located for this Workshop, which will underline the importance of landscape policy in towns and cities.

There will also be an exchange of experiences, examining both good and bad practices in the protection, management and planning of the European landscape.

In this country of ours we have only three natural industries: agriculture, fisheries and tourism. We do not contribute to the wine lake by virtue of the fact that we are ten degrees too far north from the equator, but we make a fair dent in the wine lake, I can guarantee you that.

We do not contribute to the citrus fruit mountains, because of climatic conditions as well. We did in our time contribute to the butter and beef mountains but as far as

agriculture is concerned with CAP reform there is no longer an incentive for increased production in agriculture in this country now.

We have come to a strange crossroads where there is now a set aside programme from Europe and as you know yourselves with set aside programmes being audited by Europe we can only produce certain quotas of food.

As far as our fisheries are concerned we are completely bedevilled with quotas and of course by large non-Irish trawlers in the Atlantic Ocean for generations past, and the fish stock is dwindling rapidly in the Atlantic Ocean, an ocean which produces the best fish in the world.

But the one and only natural industry we have of significant importance is tourism. We have a beautiful clear atmosphere and I must say we have a beautiful landscape, what I would call outstanding countryside and panoramic views.

The greater part of Cork County is encircled by the waters of the Atlantic Ocean and of course naturally enough we have beaches of the finest quality and degree. We have beautiful clear bathing water. So with these unsurpassed natural landscape assets you will understand why we look to mainland Europe to attract as many visitors as possible.

May I wish all the delegates an informative and worthwhile experience during your visit and I hope that this visit, if it is your first, will encourage you to return again.

Thank you.

**Batt O'KEFFE T.D.**

*Minister of State, Department of Environment, Heritage and Local Government*

Ladies and Gentlemen, Distinguished Guests,

As a proud Corkman, I would like to welcome all our visitors to Cork, both from around Ireland and from overseas, in this our year as European Capital of Culture.

With such a wide representation here from all around Europe I am particularly glad that you will have the opportunity to sample the many aesthetic and cultural delights that this magnificent city has to offer.

You are all here with common purpose, a very important one. The protection, management and planning of European landscapes, and to foster co-operation on common issues. Because Europe is so large, diverse and disparate, I believe it is hugely important that people come together to discuss these issues. There is only so much that can be achieved at distance, whether it be by e-mail or telephone. People being people, we can be much more productive when interacting face-to-face, and I am not just saying that because I am a politician!

Landscapes change. They do not remain the same forever. There are many factors which influence landscape change such as economic development, social development and climate. However, these are factors over which humans exert enormous influence and, for that reason, it is important that we understand these interactions with our landscapes. The Florence Convention of 2000 recognised and expertly expressed these influences and interactions for the first time.

Today, more than ever, there is great pressure on our landscapes. Here in Ireland we know that all too well. Our economic boom which started in the early 1990s, exotically named the Celtic Tiger, has challenged us in many ways. Our economic infrastructure has been required to modernise and expand at a very fast rate. Transport links such as roads and ports are vital. Industries such as pharmaceuticals and computer technology concentrate where there is a skilled workforce and good infrastructure. All of these factors require government to respond. But we must respond in a way which not only sustains the economic development but which also sustains our environment for the generations to come. This is the challenge.

The other great influence is social change. This can be due to pure demographic pressures, such as natural population increases, immigration or, increasingly, migration to urban areas. However, these do not usually happen in a vacuum. Economic prosperity

is a principal cause of demographic change as more and more people move to where there are jobs.

This economic migration is natural. It has been going on since the dawn of mankind. However, particularly in urban areas, it produces constant pressure on the landscape. This must be managed and I am particularly glad that these workshops are particularly focused on the suburban and peri-urban landscape issues.

I believe that most people are nostalgic in some ways. We are all inclined to say in a fond and somewhat sad way “I remember when I was young that all of this used to be green fields”. Or “We used to play here when we were children but now it’s all gone”. That is human nature; but our landscape does change, it always has. What we need to focus on is how best to manage, plan and protect what we have without stifling development.

We cannot live in the past but we can try to ensure that the future legacy for our children and grandchildren is one that will make them proud of us.

Your work here in Cork over these few days is important. It will help to inform agendas around Europe. It will provide focus, both for us here in Ireland and in all your home countries. In this I wish you well and I offer my congratulations to Terry O'Regan of Landscape Alliance Ireland and to the Council of Europe for organising these Workshops and offering me the opportunity to address you.

But I also hope that you will leave Cork with fond memories and I hope that some day you will return to spend more time in this beautiful city in this beautiful part of Ireland.

Now please enjoy the rest of your meeting and I wish you every success with the rest of the work programme.

Thank you.

**John KENNEDY**

*Director, "Cork 2005, European Capital of Culture"*

Lord Mayor,  
County Mayor,  
Distinguished guests and delegates,

You are very welcome to Cork, the European Capital of Culture in 2005. This European Landscape Convention Workshop is one of very many thought-provoking, international gatherings that have been attracted to the city this year.

Last weekend we had an international symposium on architecture in this very room – with architects from fifteen to twenty countries around the world participating, so it is very apt that your Workshops should follow that event.

The physical landscape of Cork is undergoing great change as both the Lord Mayor and County Mayor have just said. The cultural landscape is also undergoing dramatic development and this year as European Capital of Culture will mark the beginning of a dynamic process of cultural enrichment that will continue in Cork city and county over the next five or ten years and probably longer.

If you get time off from your duties at the Workshop proceedings you will find much to interest you in and around the city.

Over in the Crawford Gallery the *New Trends of Architecture in Europe and Asia-Pacific* exhibition will, I am sure, interest many of you. It features the work of architects from the world's leading practices showing the way forward in architecture. It is a world-class exhibition being mounted for the first time in Ireland.

If you are out in County Cork you will find the Daniel Libeskind-designed *Eighteen Turns* on view at Fota House, near Cobh – an amazing structure set in a desmesne landscape against the backdrop of Fota House, capturing the magic and mystery of architecture in a very experiential way.

This very evening and for the next three or four evenings, you can enjoy the *Merchant of Venice* which will be performed through the streets of the city centre.

You could go to the outdoor *Céili Cois Locha* (Irish Music and Dancing) beside *The Lough* – an urban wildfowl sanctuary located a short distance from the city centre.

The Lord Mayor mentioned that this is a city on the sea and on the river (you may already have noticed the tidal movement) and the Crawford Art Gallery and the Port of Cork Company have assembled *Maritime Paintings of Cork* an extraordinary

exhibition of paintings illustrating this link with the sea and the river just across from here in the Custom House.

In the Vision Centre, which you are to visit tomorrow evening, there is an exhibition of the work of Andrezej Wajda of Poland as part of the year-long Enlargement programme featuring exhibitions from the new states of the expanded European Union.

Of course you can just relax in many of the bars, restaurants and cafés of the city and soak up the atmosphere and the musical accents of Cork, which are as undulating as the hills, valleys and watercourses of the landscape of the city itself.

Cork is one of the smallest cities, if not the smallest city to be designated European Capital of Culture. A big plus in that is that within a ten minute walk of this hall, you have the historic centre of the city and all it has to offer. Cork is a city largely built on a reclaimed marsh, from whence the name Cork or “Corcaigh” is derived. In the past, ships sailed up the main streets, coming through the water-gate which is featured on the crest of the city.

I welcome you again. I thank you for coming, I hope you enjoy your stay and I hope you will take part in some of the many attractions that the city has to offer and I trust that your workshop will be an outstanding success.

Thank you.

**Enrico BUERGI**

*Président de la Conférence des Etats contractants et signataires de la Convention européenne du paysage,*

*Chef de la Division Paysage, Office fédéral de l'environnement, des forêts et du paysage, Suisse*

Monsieur le Ministre,

Madame la Directrice Générale de la DG IV du Conseil de l'Europe,

Mesdames et Messieurs les représentants de l'Alliance irlandaise pour le paysage (*Landscape Alliance Ireland*),

Mesdames et Messieurs les représentants des Etats contractants et signataires de la Convention européenne du paysage ainsi que des autres Etats membres du Conseil de l'Europe,

Mesdames et Messieurs,

Je remercie sincèrement les autorités Irlandaises, la *Landscape Alliance Ireland* ainsi que la DG IV du Conseil de l'Europe de nous avoir conviés à cette troisième réunion des Ateliers pour la mise en œuvre de la Convention européenne du paysage – pour la première fois hors du nid habituel de Strasbourg – ce qui nous permettra non seulement d'approfondir la thématique du Paysage, particulièrement actuelle, mais aussi d'admirer et de nous confronter aux magnifiques paysages irlandais. Nous pourrons, j'en suis certain, nous inspirer des solutions trouvées ici en matière de gestion et d'aménagement du paysage urbain et péri-urbain.

Ces deux journées de réunion sont consacrées aux villes, aux banlieues et aux espaces péri-urbains : trois champs d'actions désignés comme domaines d'application prioritaires lors des Ateliers précédents et lors des Conférences des Etats contractants et signataires de la Convention. Ces champs d'action sont effectivement des piliers de l'activité de mise en œuvre de la Convention, ce que soulignait d'ailleurs l'organe qui se trouve à l'origine de la Convention, le Congrès des Pouvoirs locaux et régionaux (CPLRE) du Conseil de l'Europe, soucieux de ce que les « paysages de tous les jours », ces « paysages du quotidien », soient pleinement pris en considération. Cet engagement représente le facteur-clé, l'atout majeur de notre Convention, tout simplement la qualité de vie.

Aujourd'hui l'être humain habite de plus en plus des zones urbaines et péri-urbaines, perdant tout rapport avec des composantes essentielles d'une pleine perception du Paysage. Il trouve ses références dans des paysages virtuels et son expérience se limite souvent aux corridors infrastructurels reliant un lieu à un autre. C'est un paysage

artificiel qui conditionne même l'interprétation du mot « paysage » pour des cercles de plus en plus vastes de la population.

D'autre part, en maintes zones urbaines et agglomérations, on s'engage en faveur de la création de parcs naturels péri-urbains et d'espaces de découvertes, qui permettent à tout-un-chacun d'observer et de découvrir la nature. Certaines régions vont jusqu'à prôner l'inscription de cette catégorie de territoires dans la législation sur les constructions.

La thématique des paysages urbains est d'ailleurs de forte actualité. L'Organisation des Nations Unies a choisi le thème des « villes vertes » pour la Journée mondiale de l'environnement, qui vient de se tenir le 5 juin, et elle lui a consacré une semaine d'action à San Francisco.

Quels premiers pas concrets réaliser ?

Lors de nos Ateliers, nous aurons l'occasion de mettre en commun nos différentes perspectives, de participer à un dialogue qui ne pourra que nous rendre tous gagnants, en nouant de nouvelles alliances avec des partenaires qui se basent sur d'autres instruments et accord juridiques. Ce sera d'autre part l'occasion d'approfondir nos connaissances, grâce aux résultats de la recherche appliquée, et de partager les expériences réalisées. Ces dernières profiteront certainement à notre travail, en renforçant chacune et chacun d'entre nous dans son activité quotidienne de mise en œuvre de la Convention.

Mesdames et Messieurs, permettez-moi pour terminer d'exprimer mes vifs compliments et félicitations à la DG IV du Conseil de l'Europe pour le projet de mandat – qui sera soumis pour approbation au Comité des Ministres – d'un Comité pour la mise en œuvre de la Convention européenne du paysage, proposant ainsi une solution englobant tous les Etats et tous les partenaires impliqués dans la prise en compte de cette importante dimension de notre environnement. Cette formule constitue un élément essentiel pour que la Convention puisse croître, et que son futur puisse être géré dans un cadre optimal.

En remerciant encore les organisateurs de cette 3<sup>e</sup> Réunion des Ateliers de la Convention européenne du paysage, je souhaite à tous des travaux particulièrement fructueux dans le cadre de cette belle contrée du Sud de l'Irlande.

**Gabriella BATTAINI-DRAGONI**

*Director General of Education, Culture and Heritage, Youth and Sport, DG IV,  
Council of Europe*

Mr Chairman,  
Ladies and Gentlemen,

I am delighted to welcome you today to this third meeting of the European Landscape Convention workshops organised by the Council of Europe in co-operation with the Irish Authorities and Landscape Alliance Ireland.

I would particularly like to thank our Irish hosts, the Minister and his colleagues, the Lord Mayor of Cork, the Mayor of County Cork and all those who have helped organise this event.

My heartfelt thanks go to the *Landscape Alliance Ireland* and its president, Terry O'Regan, who have done a fantastic job and given us unlimited support in making it possible to be here today to hold our discussions on landscapes.

Our Workshops, entitled "*Landscapes for urban, suburban and peri-urban areas*", will of course be looking at the urban environment, but we also wanted to focus particular attention on suburban and peri-urban areas, which are all too often overlooked and neglected. It is frequently the case that development in the areas one passes through when entering towns is totally haphazard and uncoordinated, whereas these are the very areas that form one's first impressions of the place. The outskirts of towns and cities are increasingly being transformed into inhospitable areas, no longer pleasant to live in.

So, one of the major challenges facing us is how to refocus attention on and enhance these areas, in order to make them a more pleasant place to live for the residents.

The aim of the European Landscape Convention, which entered into force on 1 March 2004 and has now been ratified by 17 Council of Europe member states, is to ensure the protection, management and planning of the landscapes of Europe. It places particular importance on ordinary, everyday and damaged landscapes.

Accordingly, we need to spotlight these areas, look at why they all too often become "non-landscapes" and assess the possibilities for change.

Clearly, economic factors are important, but they are not always decisive or insurmountable. Sometimes it is possible to adopt alternative approaches, to take

preventive action, or anticipate developments in order to give these areas a sense of purpose.

An area that is decaying, damaged and inhospitable and yet is the living environment for many people is bound to be a source of discontent and a contributory factor to tension and insecurity. People should be able to live in a setting they are happy in, not one which is alien to them and which on a daily basis makes them feel ill at ease.

The role of the Council of Europe is to promote human rights, the right to life and the right to a better quality of life; accordingly it has a duty to try and find solutions to these new modern-day scourges. What is at stake is the well-being of a large part of the population, the well-being of children growing up with limited horizons, no real prospects, no decent living environment.

We hope that these Workshops will make it possible to initiate the discussion on this important issue. The results we come up with will be presented to the first meeting of the Committee on the Implementation of the European Landscape Convention which is shortly to be set up. They will therefore be a major stage in the reflection and action to implement the Convention.

I would like to thank all speakers and participants for their willingness to present and share their experiences so that we can make progress along this path. I would like to extend my special thanks to the participants from outside Europe, providing us with information on what they have achieved: Ms Marta Fajardo, President of the International Federation of Landscape Architects, who has come specially from Colombia, and Mr Philippe Poullaouec-Gonidec, UNESCO chair holder in landscape, who has come from Canada. Landscape is a major universal issue which is of concern to all humankind.

Lastly, I would like to thank Mr Enrico Buergi, President of the Conference on the Landscape Convention, for the major work done so far to promote the European Landscape Convention and Ms Maria José Festas, Chair of the Committee of CEMAT Senior Officials for having stressed the importance of the landscape dimension in regional and spatial planning.

**Terry O'REGAN**

*Founder-Co-ordinator, Landscape Alliance Ireland*

Distinguished Guests,

Ladies and Gentlemen of the landscape of Europe and beyond,

On behalf of the partnership that Landscape Alliance Ireland brought together to host this important event, welcome to the landscape of Cork and Ireland.

John Feehan, in *Laois – an environmental history*, wrote that

The landscape of Laois is a rich tapestry recording the interplay over these eight thousand years of its natural heritage and human progress.

This statement may be equally applied to Cork and Ireland, I hope that you will find evidence at the workshop, exhibition and study tours that we in Ireland have shouldered the responsibilities implied by that statement.

The makeup of the Irish hosting partnership for the Workshops, organised with the Spatial and Landscape Division of the Council of Europe, is very significant, because it represents the different levels in Irish society that must work closely together if we are to successfully implement the European Landscape Convention. It required some persuasion to bring that partnership together because as yet not everyone in Ireland appreciates the central importance of landscape.

In my pursuit of support in Ireland, I did not always gain direct access to those who held the purse strings, but I was fortunate in my friends and others who spoke on my behalf. I will not list them here but I must make specific mention of two bodies, Bord Glas now the Developing Horticulture section of Bord Bia and The Heritage Council, both of whom have consistently and with great trust supported Landscape Alliance Ireland for many years. In co-organising this event with the Council of Europe, I have been also assisted and supported by a small band of people in Ireland, many of whom you will meet over these precious three days. I am deeply in their debt.

The fact that you have come here to Cork, Ireland from the four corners of Europe and of Ireland must send out a loud and clear signal that landscape is not only important, not only a priority issue – it is a vital issue in the pursuit of a high quality of life in Europe today.

It was necessary to bring you here to enable us to make that statement in Cork, Ireland today. The success of this gathering – and successful it will be – will demonstrate the value for each ratifying country in hosting such a gathering in successive years from now on.

You are part of the realisation of a dream that began ten years ago when the National Landscape Forum first convened in University College Dublin in June 1995. You might ask: are there other reasons why are you here? Well, there are – there is important work to be done in advancing the vision of the European Landscape Convention, there is the opportunity to view a small part of what is one of the great landscapes of Europe and indeed a landscape I very much want to share with you.

You might ask: “Is the Irish landscape a perfect landscape?” Have we (the Irish) cared for and treasured this wonderful landscape? – I must admit that I do not think we have been as responsible as we might have been. Though, on balance, I don’t think we are a whole lot worse than the rest of the developed world, where landscape has always been sold for a price. Ireland is a young energetic nation and with growing maturity I believe that we can redress the mistakes of the past and in doing so, become a model for others.

You are here together because if we really believe in the European Landscape Convention, we must take it to the people of Europe. We must find the language and the images to convey the message to all Europeans that the European Landscape Convention is about balanced development and responsible economic growth; it is indeed about the advancement of civilisation.

In 1969, I was in the audience of an extraordinary concert in the Gaiety Theatre, Dublin – a concert of traditional Irish music presented by Sean O’Riada, a renowned Irish composer from Cork and a group of traditional musicians that he had brought together – *Ceolteori Cualainn*. You do not often realise that you are experiencing an important moment in history, but I think the audience that night knew that they were witnessing the birth of something wonderful and far-reaching. Irish music has never been the same since. Some of you will be familiar with the show of Irish music and dance known as Riverdance which was launched quite some years ago now on the Eurovision Song Contest and went on to become an international success. I think it is safe to say that the concert in the Gaiety in 1969 was the starting point for Riverdance. You will hear some of the Sean O’Riada musical legacy while you are in Cork. Is it too daring to hope that this workshop might have a similar impact on the landscape of Ireland and Europe?

Each morning it is likely that each one of us will look, however briefly and resignedly at our own image or reflection in a mirror. If we are honest our current facial landscape will tell us much about ourselves. But, are we capable of such extreme honesty? Even our closest friends may find it difficult to give us an objective reading of our personal landscape character. Do we turn from the mirror and comfort ourselves with an imagined image very different from our reflection.

You are joining us at an exciting time when Cork as the European City of Culture 2005 should exemplify the very best of what it means to be European today.

The culture of our time refers to our ideas, customs, and the art we produce and the culture of our time through our ideas, customs, and art shapes our landscape, deciding its quality and character.

Landscape quality adds to or subtracts from the quality of our lives across the whole of Europe. The European Landscape Convention is intended to ensure that the additions at the very least cancel the – often brutal – subtractions.

The landscape of Cork, Ireland and Europe reflects clearly and honestly the cultural values of our society or civilisation. As with your personal mirrored reflection you may not always like the landscape image presented. Over these few days you can consider in depth the landscape reflection of Ireland's culture today. I look forward to your frank and honest assessment with some considerable trepidation, as you may well challenge my imagined image of our landscape.

The landscape of Cork City is in many ways encapsulated by the Steeple of St. Anne's Church, Shandon, also known as Shandon Steeple, which we will visit briefly tomorrow evening. The steeple is constructed with the local stone of Cork – limestone from south of the river and red sandstone from the north, the bedrock foundation of the landscape of the city, reminding us that all landscapes derive from their geology and topography. The steeple features four clocks all of which proclaimed a different time ("The Four Liars!") – representing the fact that different landscapes have a different timeframe. It is crowned with a golden salmon weather vane inspired by the many once great fishing rivers of Cork and the impact of diverse cultures carried to Cork over the same seas traversed by the salmon in its extraordinary migrations.

In Irish folklore the salmon, is also seen as a symbol of wisdom. We must pray together today that our deliberations will be wise and responsible.

In coming together in the shadow of Cork's Shandon Steeple for the Third Meeting of the Workshops for the Implementation of the European Landscape Convention, we must be very honest in considering our reflected diverse European culture in the landscape mirror that is Europe and realise that we are not just tackling an aesthetic image, but something much deeper and profound – the depth, vision and advancement of our shared European culture.

Thank You.



# **Workshop 1/ Atelier 1**

**Landscape and urban policies/  
Le paysage et les politiques urbaines**

**Session chairs/  
Présidents de session**

**Mirna BOJIC**

*Representative of Croatia for the European Landscape Convention /  
Représentante de la Croatie pour la Convention européenne du paysage*

**Brian KENNY**

*Representative of Ireland for the European Landscape Convention /  
Représentant de l'Irlande pour la Convention européenne du paysage*



## **Landscape and Urban Policies - Introduction to the Workshop 1**

Mirna BOJIĆ

*Ministry of Culture, Nature Conservation Department, Republic of Croatia*

Changes of landscape as a result of modern ways of life are often most prominent in urban regions. There the public is also most sensitive to changes in landscape, because they have direct impact on changes in the quality of life. There is a growing consensus that outlying town districts have been degraded by development of industrial facilities and supporting infrastructure. Also, in building housing developments in today's profit-oriented market conditions, the right to clean air and pleasant environment is considered a luxury rather than basic citizen's right. The wish and the need for a man-friendly town and development brought into line with the landscape are more pronounced than ever. In spite of the long practice of city-planning, the very obvious question is: Could we have done more for the quality of our living space?

Regulations on urban planning, with emphasis on sustainability as the guarantee for a balance between natural resources and cultural heritage on one hand and development requirements on the other, will be crucial in improving the existing conditions. In this connection it is necessary to accept the value of landscape of urban as well as peri-urban regions. The plans are basic instruments for landscape management, having direct impact on people's quality of life. That is why the participation of population in making them is important. Also essential is the awareness and education of people about the value of landscape, particularly the one linked with regional and local identity.

It is equally important to present the current landscape status, as a result of past planning and management to the representatives of regional and local authorities and decision-makers, in order to make them think about how they can contribute to improving the quality of landscape, and consequently, the quality of life.

European towns have, in their long history of development, acquired a rich heritage in life-space arrangement that can both give us inspiration and teach us in resolving the current problems in urban regions. Such heritage also makes us committed to leave behind good conditions for the future as a potential for further development.



## **La ville est un produit culturel – A propos de la révision de la Charte urbaine européenne**

Christiana STORELLI

*Architecte, Expert du Conseil de l'Europe pour la préparation de la Charte*

S'occuper de la ville signifie s'occuper de la société, faire de la politique, exercer une profession concernant le territoire. Et tant d'autres choses aussi, comme visiter une ville que l'on ne connaît pas. Se promener. Aimer la ville surtout, avec tout son contenu. Inutile de recommencer à faire l'histoire de la ville dans le temps, la condamner ou la sublimer : il faut la vivre, en citoyen, ne pas la subir, l'utiliser et la consommer. Quelle est, aujourd'hui, la situation quant aux conditions de vie, au bien-être, au rappel des droits, à la satisfaction des exigences, à l'épanouissement personnel, l'intégration multiculturelle, et la reconnaissance de cette institution au niveau mondial...? Ceci pour rappeler quelques points de la Charte urbaine.

La Charte urbaine s'occupe de la ville. Elle a été, dans sa version originelle, une des réponses que le Conseil de l'Europe a voulu offrir aux citoyens européens sur la matière des établissements humains, la ville étant le lieu où vit la plupart de la population. Les considérations telles que la ville fondement de la construction européenne, la ville lieu de mémoire, de repère, reflet de la société, lieu où il est plus facile d'exercer et de faire valoir ses droits, ont été à la base de l'élaboration des principes qui touchent tous les secteurs que l'on trouve dans la ville : les transports et la mobilité, l'environnement et la nature, le logement, la patrimoine architectural... Les objectifs de la Charte urbaine originelle étaient : « servir d'outil pratique et de référence en matière d'urbanisme, servir de carte de visite pour les questions relatives à l'environnement bâti du Conseil de l'Europe, réunir les éléments nécessaires à la rédaction éventuelle d'une Convention (document plus contraignant) des droits urbains ».

Dans la Charte urbaine originelle, il y avait une intention de lancer un nouveau droit, le droit à la ville, en considérant que les habitants des villes, les citoyens, doivent jouir de droits supplémentaires, complémentaires ou plus spécifiques, par rapport à ceux contenus dans des documents internationaux reconnus tels que la Déclaration universelle des droits de l'homme, la Charte sociale... C'est la raison pour laquelle on avait élaboré la « Déclaration européenne sur le droit à la ville » qui en tête du document et qui a été élaborée et reprise lors de la mise à jour. Elle représente ainsi une définition du droit à la ville.

Quel a été le rôle et la fonction de la Charte originelle de 1992 ? A-t-elle eu une influence sur les politiques des pouvoirs locaux ? Si elle a été distribuée dans presque tous les pays du Conseil de l'Europe en de nombreuses langues, ce qui était déjà

un bon pas dans le sens d'une large information et d'une aussi large distribution, il est difficile d'évaluer l'impact réel sur la population. Sa mise à jour, dix ans après, en 2002, a montré qu'elle a gardé une grande partie de son actualité (son caractère politique, sa lisibilité, sa simplicité dans la mise en évidence des problèmes et des thèmes, ses propositions portées vers de possibles solutions, son rappel constant aux droits) et qu'une révision devait porter vers une nouvelle Charte qui pose les jalons de la ville du futur (2004).

La révision a été décidée suite à la mise à jour qui a mis en évidence de nouvelles situations qui auraient difficilement pu être prévues à l'époque de l'élaboration de la Charte qui remonte aux années 80, à l'époque de la Campagne européenne pour la renaissance de la cité. Ces nouvelles données sont : l'élargissement de l'Union européenne, qui a suivi l'élargissement du Conseil de l'Europe (désormais 46 pays en sont membres), la mondialisation, la reconnaissance de l'importance de la ville au niveau mondial, le renforcement de la notion de développement durable et les attentes croissantes de la population en matière de qualité de l'environnement, le renforcement des notions de responsabilités et de devoirs urbains parallèlement à celle de droits urbains, pour n'en citer que quelques unes. Par ailleurs, on assiste à une augmentation de problématiques telles que l'insécurité, l'intégration multiculturelle, la mobilité, l'exclusion sociale et les inégalités, et aussi d'autres nécessités particulières comme par exemple la demande de dialogue social.

La nouvelle Charte, qui reprend la Déclaration européenne sur le droit à la ville, se présente avec une introduction où il est question des raisons qui ont porté à la révision et une nouvelle structure qui comporte cinq chapitres principaux :

- gouvernance,
- écologie,
- économie,
- équité,
- aspect physique.

Chaque chapitre contient un certain nombre de thèmes assortis d'explication et de lignes de conduite. Cette structure offre aux intéressés (les villes, les communes, les citoyens) beaucoup d'informations, à partir des considérations préliminaires que chaque thème comporte et des propositions conséquentes sous forme de lignes de conduite, de méthodes, de stratégies pour rendre facilement applicable et réalisable les propos.

- Le chapitre « *Gouvernance* » traite des thèmes suivants : démocratie locale et participation, finances locales, urbanisme et gestion des villes, technologies de l'information, partenariats. C'est le chapitre le plus politique et le plus intéressant du point de vue de l'autonomie locale, la participation paritaire, la planification et la gestion du territoire. Intéressante aussi est la mention aux nouvelles technologies

de l'information qui permettent (devraient permettre) aux citoyens d'avoir accès aux informations et aux services qui les concernent.

- Le chapitre « *Ecologie* » traite du développement durable, de l'environnement et de la nature, des ressources et de l'environnement. Ici on plaide pour l'engagement en faveur des politiques durables axées sur des objectifs environnementaux, sociaux et économiques définis et connectés. On met l'accent sur l'importance de prendre en considération la nature et ses éléments lors de la planification, et de se doter d'une gestion durable et efficace des déchets.
- Dans le chapitre « *Economie* », on trouve les thèmes suivants : la ville à la fois produit et producteur, partenariat et coopération, l'emploi, l'accessibilité, où il s'agit de donner aux villes le caractère de moteur du développement économique mais pas seulement. Intéressant à signaler le fait que les villes font désormais partie d'un tissu de collectivités confrontées à des problèmes et à des défis communs : d'où la proposition de la part des villes de nouer des relations avec la région et d'autres villes afin de stimuler le développement. Dans ce chapitre, il s'agit aussi de rapport avec les zones rurales et de la mobilité.
- Le chapitre « *Equité* » traite de la cohésion sociale, de sécurité et de santé, de prévention de la criminalité et de sécurité urbaine, du logement, du développement culturel, de l'égalité d'accès à l'éducation, au sport, aux loisirs, et aux transports, où il s'agit de la politique sociale et d'égalité, y compris la lutte contre l'exclusion et la discrimination. Le facteur culture joue un rôle important dans le traitement des thèmes suivants : accessibilité, sécurité, logement, développement économique.
- L'*« Aspect physique »* qui concerne les thèmes d'urbanisme et d'aménagement, de gestion et de patrimoine urbain, de transport et mobilité, est un chapitre significatif parce qu'on considère ici la ville avec toute sa valeur de mémoire, de culture, de lieu de rencontre, de lieu recherché en raison de ce qu'il contient et offre : *son patrimoine*. Patrimoine qui doit être connu, protégé et entretenu. Si, dans ce chapitre, il est question aussi de s'occuper de transport et de la mobilité entre autre, on fait allusion à l'accès, aux moyens de transport et de communication qui doivent équilibrer les diverses voies, en entendant par là, les voies réservées aux piétons, aux cyclistes, aux voitures privées et aux transports publics. On considère comme un engagement culturel de respecter non seulement les bâtiments et les monuments, mais aussi les êtres humains et ses nécessités (santé, sécurité...).

Pour cette nouvelle Charte je voudrais relever les arguments suivants par rapport à la Charte urbaine originelle :

- tout d'abord on y trouve une plus grande valorisation de l'objet ville, du point de vue culturel ;
- un renforcement du caractère politique, dans la démocratie paritaire, dans le rappel à l'égalité et à la société multiculturelle ;

- l'amélioration du dialogue social entre tous les partenaires ;
- un renforcement du sujet information (accès à l'information) qui représente le premier pas de la participation ;
- une plus grande attention au développement durable et un urbanisme intégrant de nouveaux concepts (plus de concertation, plus de liberté, plus de culture, majeure attention à l'aspect physique, recours à la mémoire/l'histoire de la ville...).

Je viens de signaler quelques points qui selon moi ont différencié la Charte urbaine révisée par rapport à la Charte urbaine originelle, en lui donnant en même temps un nouvel esprit et un nouvel élan, en gardant cependant et en rappelant l'importance d'avoir donné dès les années 80 avec la Charte urbaine la juste place à la ville dans les diverses institutions démocratiques qui sont à la base de la construction européenne. Je rappelle aussi que le fait d'avoir gardé la Déclaration dans la révision ne fait qu'accroître la valeur des deux documents, dont le document révisé est la conséquence et la continuation.

La force de la Charte urbaine révisée, sa validité, sa signification nouvelle, va être évaluée et vérifiée au cours de cette présentation, où je vais me faire « l'avocat du diable ».

J'ai recueilli au hasard quelques données sur le thème de la ville, de n'importe quel pays et de n'importe quelle ville, dont on reçoit des nouvelles tous les jours, par et dans les médias, sur la façon dont se passe le quotidien pour la plupart de ses habitants. Et si l'on prend en compte les violences montrées désormais partout (sans mettre en évidence seulement le côté négatif et la pire des situations), on peut néanmoins en tirer des remarques qui intéressent de près les politiques urbaines, sujet de la Charte. Ces remarques donnent lieu à des considérations, qui ne doivent pas rester sur papier, mais qui doivent servir à agir, à comprendre, à intervenir et à corriger, participer à la vie publique, à faire des propositions. Ce qui m'intéresse est de prouver ou de démontrer qu'un document élaboré, mis à jour et révisé avec la collaboration et l'apport de beaucoup de personnes, par l'aide de plusieurs langues mais un seul langage, l'apport de cultures, de professions, d'origines diverses, avec une prise en compte de toutes, disons presque toutes, les situations que nous vivons et qui nous sont familières, dans nos villes, puisse être d'une grande utilité, et servir d'encouragement, de repère et aussi d'inspiration pour une grande partie de la population. Et que cette même population puisse participer à rendre le plus vivable possible le lieu où elle vit.

Voici déjà quelques questions qui se posent suite à la collecte de documents et de nouvelles provenant des médias, auxquels j'ai fait allusion précédemment.

1. *Wer kann, verlässt Sarajewo* – d'après un article sur les conditions et les changements de la vie pour la population locale. Questions posées : pourquoi on part de Sarajevo ? la reconstruction a-t-elle eu lieu et en faveur de qui ? qui habite maintenant la ville, la cohabitation existe-t-elle entre les diverses populations, les droits fondamentaux, tels que le logement, sont-ils respectés ?...

2. Derrière une façade anonyme et répétitive – mais cela s’applique aussi bien pour un quartier ou une périphérie –, derrière une façade répétitive, il y a sûrement une multitude de personnes, chacune avec une personnalité à elle, chacune avec des exigences différentes.



3. Les graffitis – pourquoi ? Apparition de violence, critique envers l’administration publique, langage, expression artistique, sentiment d’appartenance ?



4. Les immeubles immenses – d’après un documentaire sous le titre « chronique de la violence ordinaire » dans un programme de la télévision française. Je me demande : où restent les illusions, quelles réponses a-t-on donné aux questions de mobilité, services sociaux, à la coexistence, à la demande de structures, à la sécurité... ?



5. *La pubblica amministrazione ha bisogno di comunicare meglio con i cittadini e le imprese. All'appuntamento di Bologna esempi e idee per il futuro*, d'après une annonce faite par une administration locale dans un quotidien italien : ce besoin de communication et d'information devrait être réciproque, soit pour l'administration publique, soit pour le citoyen. Alors, on peut trouver des réponses en pensant que l'on peut faire croître le sens civique par le biais des informations, des consultations, de structures qui favorisent tout cela, y compris les nouveaux moyens techniques. L'exercice de la démocratie y gagne.



6. Grozny (Tchétchénie) – un tas de décombres : une seule question/réponse : plus jamais ça. Mais : quel futur pour les habitants, les citoyens ? Et encore : la destruction de la ville signifie-t-elle la destruction de la mémoire. L'oubli ?



7. Cheminées fumantes – et l'environnement ? et la santé ? et les visions spectrales ? et l'écologie ? et la gestion des déchets ?



8. Toujours plus hauts – toujours plus éloignés de la réalité, presque pour oublier ce qui arrive dans la rue, dans le quartier, dans la mesure humaine, loin des problèmes quotidiens. Je n'ai rien naturellement contre les gratte-ciel...



9. Contrastes – c'est vrai, ça ne devrait pas être comme cela – mais cette réalité (publicité Fiat) illustrée de cette façon me donne l'envie de boire un café sous un parasol de cette magnifique place, et on peut même parler de coexistence « harmonieuse » des fonctions...



10. Et les êtres humains ? – et les êtres humains, ils se cachent où ? avec leur besoin de nature, d'espace, de temps, d'illusion et de rêves ?

J'en tire quelques conséquences et je me pose les réflexions suivantes :

- si l'on ne veut plus assister aux destructions des villes – lieux de mémoire !
- si l'on veut essayer de re-construire, protéger et aménager selon ses propres désirs et nécessités ;
- si on ne veut plus assister avec un sentiment d'impuissance aux émanations des diverses décharges, d'odeurs puantes...
- si on ne veut pas être contraint de changer de parcours parce qu'on ne se sent plus à l'aise dans la rue, ou dans le quartier ;
- si on ne veut plus assister à la détérioration de sa ville ou de son quartier ;
- ... et la liste peut s'allonger beaucoup, selon les personnalités de chacun et de chacune,

Mais si, au contraire :

- on a envie de voir pousser le printemps dans la ville (besoin de nature...) ;
- on veut jouir des beautés, du patrimoine et avoir accès aux services nécessaires ;
- on veut participer activement à l'aménagement de la cité ;
- on veut prendre possession de la rue comme place publique ;
- on veut oser changer quelque chose ;
- ... là aussi on trouve toute sorte de raisons pour intervenir et donner des opinions...

... alors on peut bien penser que les documents que le Conseil de l'Europe propose, et notamment la Charte urbaine révisée, représentent un soutien, un repère, un instrument

précieux. Et on peut arriver à des résultats, des projets tels que la place de la mairie transformée en lieu où s'exprime la joie de vivre.



Pour terminer, je voudrais proposer une approche pour la ville du futur. Au début de cet exposé j'ai affirmé que la ville doit être vécue, qu'il faut l'utiliser et l'adapter à ses propres besoins, qu'il faut la connaître et en user : et pendant toute mon intervention j'ai traité de la ville comme d'un bien précieux, comme d'un patrimoine, donc plus qu'un objet intéressant, c'est beaucoup plus qu'un conteneur d'activités, de structures, de monuments, de mémoires... Cet objet si intéressant et nécessaire pour la vie des êtres humains reçoit une valeur « ajoutée » si on la considère aussi comme paysage, paysage particulier : *paysage urbain*, selon la définition de la Convention européenne du paysage. Par conséquent, lors des projets d'urbanisme, il sera approprié de se référer aux contenus de la Convention européenne du paysage en particulier pour ce qui est de ses définitions, de ses objectifs et de ses mesures.



## The New Charter of Athens

Thymio PAPAYANNIS

*Member of the Charter Task Force, European Council of Town Planners, Director Med-INA*

### Background

In 1933, in the middle of a troubled period for the world, a group of visionary architects and planners presented the “Charter of Athens”, a manifesto for the cities of the 20<sup>th</sup> century. The text was prepared during a conference on a boat from Marseille to Piraeus that culminated in an event in Athens. Later, one of the leaders of the group, the famous Swiss architect Le Corbusier, had the text published and disseminated; he applied its tenets in his planning and architectural work.

This was a prescriptive and technocratic view of cities, with strictly differentiated land-uses, tall buildings in parks connected by efficient mass transit systems, and an emphasis on and confidence in the potential of innovative new technologies. The architect / planner was seen as an artist of space, a social hero, who would play the determining role in shaping the new cities.

The Charter of Athens had a considerable global impact and many urban centres – particularly in socialist countries – bear its marks, for better or for worse. A very characteristic landscape was created through the implementation of its key principles.

Seven decades later, a new initiative was launched to reconsider this famous charter<sup>1</sup>. This time it started modestly in the framework of the European Council of Town Planners, which represents through its national organisations 25 000 scientists and professionals in Europe. The New Charter of Athens, presented in a major conference once more in Athens, in May 1998, expressed a very different approach. It was not conceived as a document produced by gifted individuals, but as a collective process, evolving through time and attempting to respond to the dynamic changes affecting European cities. It placed at the centre the citizen and the participatory processes that would transform the urban milieu. It viewed the architect and planner as member of a team that facilitated change and expressed it in spatial terms, at the service of society.

In this spirit, five years later, a second version of the New Charter of Athens<sup>2</sup> was presented in Lisbon, which attempted to take into account recent challenges and

---

1. Appropriately, at the suggestion of the Greek Planners Association.

2. Prepared by a 5-member Charter Task Force and widely debated within ECTP. Printed by ALINEA, Florence, October 2003.

trends. This time it included a planners' vision for the cities of the 21<sup>st</sup> century, based on the elements of relatedness and connectivity and focusing on the Connected City.

In a framework for implementation, the text was enriched with a section on issues and challenges that referred to:

- social and political changes;
- economic and technological changes;
- environmental changes;
- urban changes.

A section on the commitments to be undertaken by planners in carrying out their complex and demanding role in implementing the Vision completed the document<sup>3</sup>.

### **The connected city**

The "Vision for the Connected City" proposed by the latest version of the New Charter of Athens is neither utopian, nor technocratic, but a realistic projection of desired and sensible goals, as proposed by the European planners.

In it, the city of the 21<sup>st</sup> century is seen as characterised by a variety of connective mechanisms operating at various scales and levels. These include connections between a diversity of urban functions and infrastructure and communications networks, of different stakeholders, as well as the tactile and visual connection of human beings to the built and natural environment. Some of them are briefly analysed below.

Due to the historic evolution of European cities, connection through time has a particular importance, thus establishing a continuous development from the respect of the past to the facilitation of the future. An important element in this process is the transition between the nuclear cities of the past, with their clearly defined borders<sup>4</sup>, to the present urban networks, with their rapid expansion and interrelatedness.

### **Social connectivity**

Connecting individuals, social groups and communities in the cities of the 21<sup>st</sup> century will become a major goal. This would require cultivating social balance and justice; thus, the present large economic disparities and inequities must be reduced through employment opportunities and the provision of adequate education, health and other social services available to all.

---

3. This part was mainly addressed to the European planners, whether in public service, in education or in professional consulting activities.

4. Consisting of protective fortifications in many of them.

As cities will be used not only by permanent residents, but also by workers and consumers of their services, involvement of all users of urban space in its management must be ensured through new systems of urban governance.

This will be intensified by the trend towards European unification, labour mobility and economic immigration, which will increase the multicultural richness of cities, and will pose new challenges of acceptance and assimilation. On the other hand, the social and cultural identity of cities and the diversity of their character – resulting from long historical developments – should be respected, as they reflect on the identity of its individual inhabitants.

On another level, as demographic conditions change, connectivity between generations must be cultivated, and the social needs of various age groups taken into account. To facilitate contacts, new means of movement will be developed and mobility increased. On the other hand, better communication will decrease unnecessary travel requirements and contribute to savings of time and resources.

Finally, housing, facilities and services will be provided at reasonable costs, and will be flexibly adjusted to real needs.

### **Economic connectivity**

In view of the interests of their inhabitants and users, the economic connectivity of European cities is of paramount importance to maintain a competitive edge and ensure high levels of employment. Within the conflict between globalisation and regionalisation, cities will have to select their own orientations and make economic choices between the provision of global services and the production of local goods, while capitalising on their competitive advantages. Among those advantages, a high quality of life and the enhancement of heritage values and cultural activities will surely be very significant.

To increase their advantages, cities will be called upon to participate in various physical or virtual networks, making use of their specialisation and complementarities. Thus, city networking and economic synergy may replace the intense competition among cities already developing in other parts of the world, with benefits spreading widely.

An added advantage will be the diversity of cities that will evolve, as each specialises in certain areas and establishes its own balance between productivity and quality of life.

### **Environmental connectivity**

On the environmental level, a number of key issues must be resolved. The main one is the mismanagement of the space resource, which is in high demand and limited supply in the urban milieu. The economic value of space and its intense use leads to the loss of natural and public areas, dramatic decrease of urban biodiversity and drastic changes

of the urban landscapes. Development pressures result in the shrinkage of peri-urban rural and agricultural areas, which are replaced by urban and industrial sprawl. Increasing pollution and natural and anthropogenic risks – from earthquakes to floods and heat waves, from toxic incidents to acts of terrorism and war – pose additional threats. That is why the Connected City must use the tools of sustainability, spatial planning, ecosystems approach and combine combating root causes of problems with appropriate remedial actions. Above all, it must recognise that humans are biological beings and their contact with natural elements of the environment is needed not only for pleasure, but for survival.

Treating the urban centres as systems that require careful management of their inputs and outputs will become the mainstream approach. This will require the wise use of imported resources, especially natural ones, and the control of outputs by recycling and waste treatment. Efforts to increase the self-sufficiency of cities will also be required. Protection from risks will be based on well-planned prevention measures and will be incorporated in spatial planning.

The application of the principles of sustainability will lead to healthier cities for habitation, work and entertainment. Health hazards from food and materials will be eliminated and the provision of health and social services – efficient and equitably available – will improve the quality of life.

Nature, landscapes and open spaces will be highly valued. The easy connection for anybody living and working in the city to well-maintained elements of natural and cultural heritage (such as parks and squares, traditional neighborhoods and historic centres, archaeological sites, water bodies and nature reserves) will be considered as an indisputable right and will be achieved through appropriate spatial planning.

Economies in the use of energy and greater reliance on renewable and non-polluting sources will be achieved both for environmental and higher productivity reasons.

### **Spatial synthesis**

The social, economic and environmental connections mentioned above will have a radical impact on spatial planning, which in turn will become a major tool for their normal development. Through such planning, spatial networks in and around cities will be enhanced. The role of traditional urban centres will be maintained as significant nodes in the urban networks now growing; while in parallel the natural and rural areas will be effectively protected – with incentives, land use controls and other regulatory measures – from uncontrolled urbanisation and urban “creep”.

Within the cities, consistent efforts will be made to preserve their identity and diversity, in the face of homogenisation, thus improving the quality of urban life<sup>5</sup>. This will be achieved in many ways, but it is clear that urban design will be revived and will play a key element in the renaissance of cities. This design will have to work at the landscape level within the urban and peri-urban milieu. It will attempt to enhance the networks of streets, pedestrian-ways and open spaces that create human networks within the city.

A key concern will be the rehabilitation of degraded or inhumanly planned pieces of the urban fabric, thus reducing the social stratification in the urban fabric. Throughout the city, measures will be implemented to facilitate opportunities for recreation, leisure and personal contacts. This would be combined with planning and regulatory measures to establish and maintain a feeling of security, both on the personal and the collective level, as it constitutes a primary prerequisite for satisfactory quality of life.

Efforts will be made to create special environments based on the *genius loci* thus enhancing diversity and character. The conservation and improvement of all elements of the natural and cultural heritage of cities, as well as the good maintenance and expansion of networks of open areas and other public spaces, will be major objectives.

In all these plans and realisations, the achievement of a high level of aesthetic excellence will become an imperative requirement.

These positive interventions will be applied in different ways in each city, as through the interplay of social forces and interests, specific choices will have to be made through the political process. Taking into account and reflecting local historical developments and social and economic conditions as well, they will result in greater variety among urban centres. This will be balanced by the strengthening and expansion of the European Union<sup>6</sup>, in which the *acquis communautaire* will gradually lead to the acceptance and implementation of certain common desirable conditions in all European cities.

### Towards a new model

Thus, through the “Vision of the New Charter of Athens 2003”, a new model for the cities of Europe is proposed. It concerns cities that are both ancient – retaining all the wealth of their history and heritage – and yet modern, ready to accept change and make positive use of it. Cities that are truly connected on many levels and in many different ways, both internally, and with their broader environment. Cities that are

---

5. Since nearly three quarters of Europeans will live in them.

6. In spite of the current problems with the approval of its Constitution, after the negative results of the referendum in France on 29 March 2005.

creative, innovative and productive, thus offering financial security to their inhabitants, and furthermore, ensuring decent living and working conditions for all, security and a sense of enjoyment.

Such a model would envision “...*cities that will connect the past with the future through a vibrant present*”.

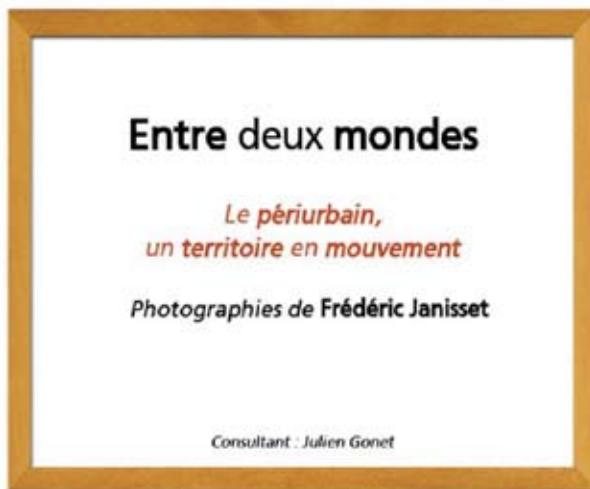
### **Issues for discussion**

- What is the pertinence (if any) of historic urban landscapes to the new inhabitants, especially those with a non-European cultural background? How can it be improved?
- What are the impacts of the new diversity of users and inhabitants, and of the resulting multiculturalism, on the traditional landscapes of European cities?
- In the developing European city, should efforts be made to retain its historic landscapes and landmarks intact, through the segregation of newly imported cultural elements, or should a fusion of the two be encouraged?
- How can spatial planning contribute to the conservation of historic urban landscapes and to the balanced evolution of contemporary ones?
- In which ways can the new inhabitants of cities participate in the determination of planning and landscape choices?

## Présentation de photographies “Entre deux mondes”

Frédéric JANISSET

*Photographe, France*



### Avant-propos

A la frontière entre monde rural et monde urbain grandissent les villes. Composés de boulevards de « ceinture », de « ZAC » ou de « ZI », les paysages péri-urbains voient chaque jour les cités grignoter un peu plus les campagnes. Lieux de passage, de travail et d'habitat, ce sont ces territoires en mouvement que j'ai choisi de photographier.

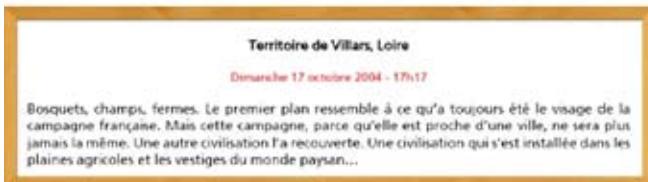
Nombreux sont les sites où s'entremêlent et s'entrechoquent ces deux mondes jusqu'à ne plus savoir comment les nommer : il faudrait employer le mot « rurbain ».

### Introduction

Le paysage français connaît depuis plusieurs décennies des mutations profondes. Il n'est plus conditionné par la dualité ville-campagne. Une part très importante de la population vit aujourd'hui sur un territoire difficilement définissable. Ses habitants, attirés par la faiblesse des prix des terrains, sont venus chercher ici l'espace, la tranquillité et la sécurité qu'ils n'ont pas pu trouver dans les villes. Ils sont également venus accomplir un rêve, celui de l'habitat individuel, de la stabilité familiale, du jardin, d'un monde construit sur mesure, sans promiscuité ni voisinage contraint.

Quelles sont les formes de ces nouveaux territoires ? Quel rapport à l'espace implique-t-il ? Quel mode de société ou quel type de sociabilité engendre-t-il ? La France est un pays qui a basculé très tard dans la modernité et le mode de vie urbain. Bien que les habitants de ce monde péri-urbain sachent qu'ils ne pourront plus revenir en arrière, il semble qu'ils recherchent dans ces nouveaux espaces un paradis perdu, celui de la campagne de leurs grands-parents.

Ces photographies essaient d'apporter une contribution au débat qui entoure la compréhension de ces territoires péri-urbains, afin notamment de mieux comprendre si cette nouvelle forme d'urbanisation s'est construite dans le simple rejet des banlieues ou de la ville dense ; ou au contraire dans la perspective d'un nouveau modèle de société se rapprochant de celui des Etats-Unis.





Territoire de Saint-Etienne, Loire

Lundi 15 septembre 2003 - 13h00

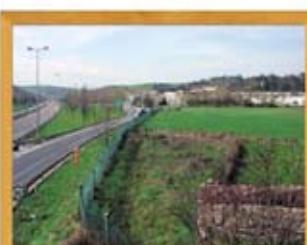
Les entreprises ont ici tout le loisir d'implanter leurs activités sans se soucier de leur intégration dans l'espace environnant.



Territoire de L'Estat, Loire

Samedi 6 septembre 2003 - 15h29

Profitant des espaces verts immédiatement accessibles...



Territoire de Villars, Loire

Mercredi 6 avril 2005 - 19h08

L'industrie, la logistique, trouve ici des terrains extensibles et facilement accessibles par les bretelles d'autoroute.



Territoire de Salaise sur Saône, Vallée du Rhône

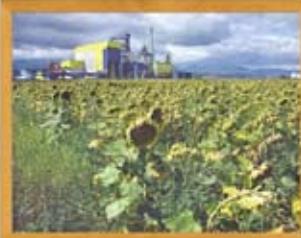
Mardi 21 septembre 2003 - 19h05

Sans crainte de subir les plaintes liées au bruit, à la pollution et aux désagréments visuels, un simple voile transparent suffit à « intégrer » des activités peu valorisantes dans le paysage.

**Territoire de Salaise sur Sanne, Vallée du Rhône**

Dimanche 12 septembre 2003 - 10h00

Car le gros avantage de ces plaines ouvertes aux grands réseaux de communication est d'être suffisamment vastes et géographiquement isolées pour accueillir de grands complexes énergétiques, souvent polluants, sans d'autre vis à vis...



**Territoire de Salaise sur Sanne, Vallée du Rhône**

Vendredi 12 septembre 2003 - 10h45

...que les champs de tournesol.



**Territoire de Salaise sur Sanne, Vallée du Rhône**

Vendredi 12 septembre 2003 - 10h45

Le monde agricole, souvent contraint par la pression de cette nouvelle proximité, semble d'ailleurs trouver sa place ; étant soumis lui aussi à une exigence de productivité.



**Territoire de Villars, Loire**

Mardi 6 avril 2005 - 10h50

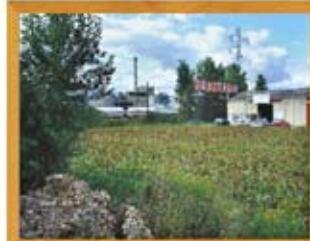
Avec cette nouvelle proximité, on en arrive à des situations étonnantes, comme ces tags sur les bâches d'une étable...



Territoire de Villars, Loire

Mardi 6 avril 2005 - 14h55

Les vaches côtoient désormais les centres commerciaux, il suffirait de peu de choses pour que les bovins sautent une haie et déambulent sur les parkings des supermarchés.



Territoire de Salaise sur Saône, Vallée du Rhône

Mardi 23 septembre 2003 - 14h50

Il en est de même pour les cultures qui, par endroit, se confondent totalement avec l'industrie, comme si elles entraient en résistance, dans une lutte symbolique et perdue d'avance, contre l'avancée des villes.



Territoire de Villars, Loire

Lundi 8 septembre 2004 - 11h30

Comme ici, où les parkings ont remplacé les prairies à pâmer...



Territoire de L'Isle d'Abeau, Isère

Dimanche 21 septembre 2003 - 15h20

Comme on le voit, ces territoires sont plus faits de vides que de pleins, les constructions sont disposées sans souci de continuité. Dans ces territoires, la proximité immédiate importe peu, ici les échelles de proximité se comptent en kilomètres. Pour rompre cet isolement physique dans le paysage les constructions communiquent par des signes, des symboles qui se voient de loin.



Territoire de St-Priest en Jarez, Loire

jeudi 7 avril 2005 - 18h22

Des enseignes qui n'ont de sens que lorsqu'on les entrevoit derrière le pare brise de sa voiture.



Territoire de Givors, Rhône

Dimanche 9 avril 2005 - 17h01

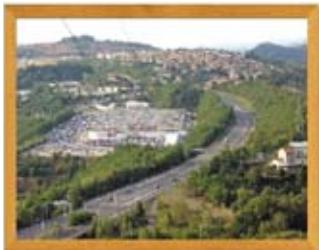
Ces enseignes nous rappellent constamment que dans ces territoires péri-urbains, l'échelle du piéton n'existe pas. Ces espaces ne laissent jamais la place à la déambulation, à la découverte hasardeuse.



Territoire de Givors, Rhône

jeudi 16 octobre 2003 - 19h10

Un panneau que l'automobiliste peut reconnaître rapidement car il fait partie d'une symbolique relayée dans tous les médias.



Territoire de La Ricamarie, Loire

lundi 25 août 2003 - 18h49

Ces enseignes touchent une clientèle très importante qui peut s'étendre sur plusieurs dizaines de kilomètres. Le péri-urbain est un territoire façonné pour la grande distribution.



Territoire de L'île d'Abeau, Isère

Dimanche 21 septembre 2003 - 15h23

Peu importe si ces établissements se trouvent au milieu de nulle part. Le seul contact réel que l'usager a avec son environnement immédiat se situe entre la place de parking et l'entrée de l'espace commercial.



Territoire de L'île d'Abeau, Isère

Dimanche 21 septembre 2003 - 15h15

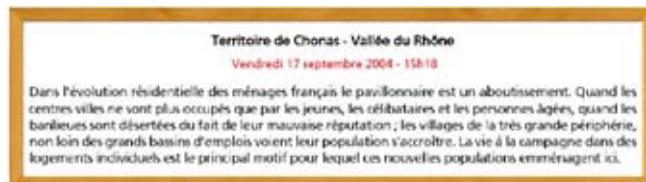
Si l'on observe parfois quelques aménagements piétons entre ces espaces restreints, ils paraissent incongrus tellement ces zones commerciales ont été pensées pour l'automobile.



Territoire de Chanas, Vallée du Rhône

Mardi 30 décembre 2003 - 15h17

Dans un univers que l'on traverse à toute vitesse, captonné dans l'habitat de sa voiture, l'espace public est inexistant. Le rapport à l'espace est strictement limité à un usage rationnel et prédéfini par l'utilisation de sa voiture. Peu importe donc la laideur de ces interstices qui ne sont qu'entrevas.



Dans l'évolution résidentielle des ménages français le pavillonnaire est un aboutissement. Quand les centres villes ne vont plus occupés que par les jeunes, les célibataires et les personnes âgées, quand les banlieues sont désertées du fait de leur mauvaise réputation ; les villages de la très grande périphérie, non loin des grands bassins d'emploi voient leur population s'accroître. La vie à la campagne dans des logements individuels est le principal motif pour lequel ces nouvelles populations emménagent ici.



**Territoire de Vienne - Malissé, Isère**

Lundi 15 septembre 2003 - 13h00

Dans ces zones résidentielles, l'organisation urbaine est la même que dans les zones commerciales ou industrielles. Les lots sont raccordés à la voirie, le plus proche possible des grands axes routiers. L'automobile est le seul et unique mode de déplacement, ce qui pose un certain nombre de problèmes, notamment concernant le ramassage scolaire.



**Territoire de Vienne - Malissé, Isère**

Mardi 16 février 2005 - 14h25

Le paysage se modifie. Des fronts pionniers d'urbanisation apparaissent où se confrontent, là où s'achèvent les zones constructibles, espace urbain et espace rural. Les maisons s'alignent ici comme sur un front de mer. Chacun peut enfin admirer cette vue sur la campagne si longtemps désirée..



**Territoire d'Urtel, Loire**

Samedi 20 septembre 2003 - 16h11

Ce qui est apprécié dans ce type d'habitat, c'est la possibilité d'avoir un jardin privatif...



Territoire de L'Isle d'Abeau, Isère

Mardi 30 septembre 2003 - 15h48

... un espace aménagé personnellement, où chaque détail traduit l'appartenance à son foyer, sa maison.



Territoire d'Unieux, Loire

Samedi 20 septembre 2003 - 16h06

Tout cela dans une logique de lotissement où chaque lot est pleinement délimité. C'est la même logique que celle d'un immeuble, sauf que les espaces privatisés s'étalent horizontalement et non verticalement.



Territoire d'Unieux, Loire

Samedi 20 septembre 2003 - 16h18

Cependant, ce type d'habitat impose des contraintes énormes sur l'environnement. Les aménagements qui y sont effectués : les voiries, les raccordements à tous les réseaux...



Territoire de L'Isle d'Abeau, Isère

Mardi 30 septembre 2003 - 20h18

... ont un impact considérable sur le paysage.



## Conclusion

Le péri-urbain illustrerait donc un usage purement utilitaire de l'espace. Un espace hyper-rationalisé que l'on ne fréquenterait que par obligation : pour circuler, pour travailler, pour faire ses courses. Un territoire sans noblesse, sans beauté, qui ne permettrait pas la contemplation, la rencontre, la rêverie. Ce serait donc un territoire sur lequel on aurait disposé toutes les fonctions que la ville rejette, la vraie ville dans sa beauté classique et sa valeur culturelle.

Une partie importante du territoire péri-urbain est d'ailleurs inclus dans ce que l'on appelle les « entrées de ville ».

Mais cette définition ne peut pas résister à un autre constat, le péri-urbain est considéré comme un territoire bien plus vaste que les simples entrées de ville implantées le long des grands axes routiers. Ce sont aussi des villages et des petits bourgs qui ont vu se développer des zones pavillonnaires qui ne cessent de s'agrandir.

Le péri-urbain est donc un territoire résidentiellement attractif où ses habitants vivent, travaillent et peuvent subvenir à tous leurs besoins sans avoir à se rendre dans le cœur des agglomérations. En cela, le péri-urbain est un territoire à part entière, autonome, une nouvelle forme d'urbanisation quasi indépendante de la ville agglomérée.

## Implementation process of the European Landscape Convention in urban and peri-urban areas in the Czech Republic /

Martina PÁSKOVÁ

*Head of the Department of Settlements' and Human Ecology, Ministry of the Environment of the Czech Republic*



### Core activities of the Ministry of the Environment in the urban environment sphere

- preparation of “Urban Environment Management Principles” (urban landscape policy);
- preparation of the establishment of an inter-ministerial task force focused on the brownfields issue – coordination of the approach to the land management (directing investment projects to brownfields);
- solution of environment damages as in urban areas;
- implementation of the Urban Environment Management Programme;
- support of the design and implementation of environment management plan in communities;
- landscape management programmes implementation;
- preparation of the methodology of the design of green belts around cities;
- coordination of management of the Lednice-Valtice cultural landscape (WHS);
- support for arrangement of European car-free days, Urban green days;
- cooperation with academic and profession organisations;
- support of design and establishment of landscape related university courses;
- work on methodology for urban landscape evaluation.

### Context of the revitalisation efforts

- economy transformation which leads to the extinction of many large industrial enterprises and a need to recover abandoned industrial sites including the farming sector;

- new urban landscape phenomenon – a spontaneous, mass, large-scale, extensive commercial and industrial sprawl along busy roads and forming circles around cities, insufficient response from the social-economic, city planning, architectural, aesthetic, nature and landscape management point of view;
- attention paid first to the open mostly farming landscape (the past regime damaged it most of all);
- landscape ecological stability disturbed due to large scale production process on most territory including an alteration of the hydrological system of the concentration and specialisation of the farming production together with the concept of the centralisation of the settlement as consistently applied since the 70s of the 20<sup>th</sup> century lead to a drop in the number of permanent countryside population, many places currently close to get completely depopulated;
- the result: the negligence of the traditional cultural landscape or a full extinction of its structures;
- large-scale drainage systems development stopped and nature close hydrological conditions of the territory reinstated including the revival of ecosystem bound to water, River system revitalisation programme adopted;
- concept of the settlement centralisation cancelled;
- Village restoration Programme adopted for the sake of the preservation of the settlement structure and restoration and preservation of countryside communities as a basic element of the landscape cultivation.

## **Urban environment management Programme**

### *Objectives*

- to support the preservation, renewal or development of significant green areas in communities (available to public and subject to reserved access) including green areas belonging to educational institutions, medical care centres, social facilities and other institutions playing a significant social role in populated landscape;
- to contribute to the recovery of the natural elements of the environment in areas with an industrial, transportation and manufacturing function;
- to support the reconversion of brownfields in the populated landscape by developing major urban green areas;
- to enlarge the restoration or development urban green areas and corridors as a part of the implementation of the territorial system of ecological stability;
- to support projection of green belts surround the cities.

### *Results*

- 2002-2004 support given to design of 50 projects, the total value amounting to CZK 8 million, most often restoration of greenery in public parks, village greenery, gardens in school or hospital sites, monastery gardens, cemeteries...;
- new subtitle for establishment of urban greenery in the framework of the implementation of the territorial ecostability system attracted a lot of attention;
- the most common beneficiaries are cities and communities;
- the subsidy titles for the recovery of suburban landscape or adaptation of abandoned industrial sites less attractive;
- recovery of a historical cultural landscape (1);
- recovery of a suburban or industrial landscape, extension of existing green areas in an urban area (4);
- planting of “curtain” greenery (7);
- conversion of an abandoned site (3);
- incorporation of a missing green area in a city/community (6);
- recovery of cemetery greenery (7);
- recovery of greenery within medical care or spa sites (7);
- adaptation off school gardens (5);
- a greenery in a zoo park (1);
- recovery of a historical garden (3);
- recovery of public parks or natural parks (10);
- reconstruction of greenery in city or village squares (3);
- implementation of the territorial ecostability system (3).

### **Urbanised landscape recovery Programme**

- partial programme of the State Environmental Fund;
- co-financing of the planting and extension of greenery in villages and cities involving the development or restoration of:
- curtain greenery separating residential areas from industrial sites,
- significant areas of reserved greenery (such a hospital, social facility and cemetery sites),
- greenery in village centres and town squares – settlements up to 10 000 permanent inhabitants.

### **Ministry of the environment research and development Projects**

- European Landscape Convention – implementation source documents (landscape micro- and meso types);
- Czech Landscape Atlas (geo-information project);
- Strategic and methodological support of the maintenance and development of urban greenery;
- Methodology of the development of greenery belts around Czech cities;
- Possibilities and methods of the recovery of brownfields;
- Method for the determination of settlement ecological trace;
- Analysis of approaches to the exploitation of the vegetation component of the Human settlements and their impacts upon the population;
- Process of urban children losing touch with nature.

### **Urban environment Management Principles**

- Analytical and conceptual section:
  - development up-to-now, condition, trends, problems and their causes,
  - urban landscape typology – problems of individual types and possibilities of their solution,
  - institutional aspects,
  - legislation, economic and technological solution tools,
  - indexes, examples of the good practice;
- Action plan (environmental management planning guidance) – timed recommendation for the central government, regions and, in particular, communities;
- Territorial strategy (land-use: BF/GF, territory potential, territorial ecostability system);
- Urban greenery management strategy, urban landscape strategy;
- Water management and air pollution strategy;
- Interaction and links with other plans and policies;
- Adult education and enhanced public awareness;
- Planning, management and evaluation of results (community planning, monitoring – indexes);
- Implementation: timing, resources, responsible subjects.

### **What is to be done?**

- to consolidate the discipline of urban ecology in the framework of the environmental resort and in the academic sphere;
- to launch a really inter-ministerial co-operation for the solution of the problems related to the urban environment (Ministry of Environment, Ministry of Regional Development, Ministry of Transportation, Ministry of Agriculture, Ministry of Culture);
- to provide for a clear formulation of the approach of the Government to the relation BF/GF – rational allocation of investments in the territory;
- to elaborate the methodology for the urban environment management planning;
- to design urban and rural landscape policy;
- to introduce systematic incentives for community representatives and investors aimed at a desirable use of the land and provide for an adequate education and training programmes;
- to base activities in the field of the urban environment on the EU policies and use EU funds for it.



## **Art and landscapes: towards a new sensitiveness in urban, suburban and peri-urban areas**

Ilario PRINCIPE

*University of Calabria, Department of spatial planning, Centro Studi Pan*

In the past, the consciousness of urban spaces was assured and strengthened by the narrow integration between individuals, social-political institutions and the perception of somewhat immaterial pertaining to everyone within a specific geographical area : the subject of citizenship was never, in any case, an object lost in the space. There was no doubt to recognise oneself as a citizen within the boundaries of the city, or within the outer land over which the city exercised its sovereignty. City, town and district were not considered landscapes in the same meaning as we intend now, were just a part of the individuals.

Everything changed in late 18<sup>th</sup> century when urban people sprawled and scattered over the space: at the beginning just near the old settlements (suburban), but after few generations, and new regions previously empty of humans, toward areas more and more far away (peri-urban). The consciousness of the historical ties with the surrounding space was lost forever: instead of the great sculptures in Renaissance places to look with pride and awareness, we got road movies to watch rapidly one after another in somewhat that may be called urban desert, mainly if it is uninterrupted built up. At the final stages, even the historical places (post-urban) rapidly become places for massive tourism without any contact with the previous cultural-social heritage. But, on the other hand, we are now in a better position to evaluate the great resources represented by landscape.

Alienation: this unique word may express the trouble of living in modern cities and towns. Beauty: this unique word may express the new sensitiveness of men inside and face his landscape. But the problem is: how beauty can be regarded as main component of a new design for post-urban, suburban and peri-urban landscape?

Between many others suggestions we think Art may face this challenge. The purpose of the paper is to point out some basic notions on this matter, without questioning about the nature of art or that of landscape, urban, non-urban and so on. We'll try to manage some few topics generally accepted in the common language and understanding. Anyway two field of application should be carefully considered: methodology and representation.

A correct methodological approach is necessary if we consider the uncertainty and misunderstanding about art and related subjects. Methodology means to clarify the steps to be undertaken for analysing the different aspects of landscapes in relations

with the different forms of art that may contribute to their embeautiment: not as decoration or ornamentation of course, but as part of landscape itself.

Representations are necessary because landscape, chiefly art in landscape, is something to be seen, to be enjoyed with eyes before understanding through mind: to see and to represent are two faces of a same medal. How represent art in landscape? We don't propose at the present any simulation, case study or visual devices: we'll suggest a scheme of interpretation with some visual applications and if possible a draft project to be applied as preliminary in a very general situation.

Our purpose is to contribute with a new point of view to manage the problem of landscapes in urban areas, relatively low costly but surely high valuable.

## Synthèse de l'Atelier 1 sur « Le paysage et les politiques urbaines »

Jean-François SEGUIN

*Représentant de la France pour la Convention européenne du paysage*



Au cours de cet Atelier, j'ai pris conscience que, participant à ces Ateliers de Cork, nous possédons tous un point commun : que nous soyons chercheurs, experts, représentants des parties ou d'ONG, nous sommes tous citoyens. Aux termes du préambule de la Convention européenne du paysage, la protection, la gestion et l'aménagement des paysages « impliquent des droits et des responsabilités pour chacun ». Nos pratiques professionnelles et nos activités personnelles sont en conséquence orientées par une même pensée, une même perception de notre cadre de vie.

Il en va de même du paysage. La Convention européenne du paysage invite à formuler des objectifs de qualité paysagère « pour un paysage donné ». Ce « paysage donné » est unique ; cette « partie de territoire » est tout à la fois urbaine, péri-urbaine, rurale et naturelle. Nos paysages ne présentent pas de solution de continuité. En conséquence, les politiques urbaines ne peuvent pas être formulées sans prendre en compte toutes les dimensions du paysage, tous les aspects du territoire.

Au sens de la Convention de Florence, les politiques urbaines doivent formuler un objectif de qualité paysagère. Ceci suppose de réaliser un plan qui non seulement prévoit des actions de protection, de gestion et d'aménagement des paysages, mais aussi qui :

- tient compte de toutes les dimensions du paysage,
- associe les populations à toutes les étapes de la planification.

Les premières présentations ont mis en valeur deux qualités importantes des villes européennes :

- elles sont multiculturelles,
- elles possèdent une identité forte.

Aujourd'hui, l'Europe est notre espace de vie commun. Nous le parcourons presque quotidiennement, que ce soit pour des motifs professionnels ou de loisir. Pour exemple,

le programme Erasmus contribue délibérément à la dimension multiculturelle des villes européennes, que les intervenants ont identifié comme une source de richesse sociale. Dans le même temps, il est nécessaire de veiller à ce que cette mixité culturelle ne conduise pas à une forme d'uniformisation, à une perte de la diversité des paysages urbains au profit d'un « modèle européen ».

La préservation de la diversité des cultures européennes est indispensable à la dimension multiculturelle de nos villes : il ne pourrait y avoir de mixité entre les cultures si ces cultures n'étaient pas diversifiées. Le meilleur facteur de cette diversité est sans conteste le paysage. C'est grâce aux paysages, « tous différents et tous égaux » que nous pouvons avoir conscience « d'être là » et non pas n'importe où. La Convention européenne du paysage nous incite aussi à dépasser le simple « être là » pour atteindre un « être là bien ». Le paysage est source d'une diversité ouverte à l'interconnexion des cultures.

Deux des présentations effectuées ont appelé l'attention sur une nouvelle « fonction » du paysage. Le paysage est un élément clé pour la perception des qualités environnementale et sociale de nos villes. L'esthétique des formes urbaines révèle aussi les valeurs environnementales et sociales. Le patrimoine urbain réside aujourd'hui autant dans son patrimoine environnemental et son patrimoine social que dans son patrimoine historique.

La question de l'accès au paysage a été aussi évoquée et nous ne pouvons qu'être préoccupés par la tentation de la résidentialisation qui, au nom du bien-être de quelques-uns risque de réduire les potentialités de la mixité, des échanges entre cultures, entre situations sociales.

Il convient de prendre mieux conscience du fait que le paysage – et le territoire – constituent une ressource non renouvelable (ou si difficilement renouvelable). Le paysage est un patrimoine commun dont la protection, la gestion et l'aménagement doivent être réfléchis et décidés dans le plus haut souci d'une économie. Ne pas abuser du paysage est une attitude de développement durable.

En conclusion, les enseignements de ce premier Atelier représentent une contribution importante pour mettre en évidence le lien entre paysage et développement durable. Ce « développement urbain durable » doit intégrer les grands défis environnementaux à l'échelle de la planète tout autant que les questions locales liées aux populations. Comme tout le paysage, le paysage urbain se situe en interaction entre global et local. Cette dimension, qui est en filigrane de la Convention européenne du paysage, est sans doute l'un des principaux défis auquel nous devons répondre.

## **Workshop 2 / Atelier 2**

**Landscape and social concerns/  
Le paysage et les préoccupations sociales**

**Introduction to the Session by Chair /  
Introduction à la session par la Présidente**

Mrs Tanja HOLMBERG,  
*Representative of Denmark  
for the European Landscape Convention /  
Représentante du Danemark  
pour la Convention européenne du paysage*



## Introduction to the Session

Tanja HOLMBERG

*Representative of Denmark for the European Landscape Convention*

### Landscape and social concerns

I would like briefly to thank you for inviting me. I will use the opportunity to say a few words concerning my own country, Denmark. The European Landscape Convention was signed in 2000 and the Convention was ratified on 20 March 2003. The Convention has not made any changes in legislation the Protection of Nature Act and the Planning Act, but it has given rise to increased focus on the landscape area.

The Landscape Convention highlights the significance of the landscape for welfare and quality of life, and this matches well the Danish government's desire to offer outdoor recreation an increasingly important role in health and welfare policy as having forest around the cities.

The planning system in Denmark consists of national planning, regional plans, municipal plans, and local plans. Denmark has a system with significant decentralisation of responsibilities. At each level the plans are the result of a process with public involvement, and where the various interests of sectors are balanced. Denmark is now undergoing a structure reform, where the municipalities will have the responsibility for landscape and planning of the countryside. So the decentralisation and simplification will be strengthened, and so hopefully will be the planning of suburban areas and their landscapes.

To strengthen landscape planning in suburban and peri-urban areas we are working, among other things, on a new method of landscape character assessment. On the basis primarily of British principles and with experience from some of the Danish counties, the project is to attempt to establish and test a method of mapping different landscape types. A final landscape assessment and valuation of landscape types or areas will possibly later follow up this mapping. The method will primarily support municipality planning, but it could also be applied at a national level. In summer 2006 there will be directions to the local authority of how they shall deal with landscapes analyses and their new responsibility.



## Aspects sociaux, banlieues et paysage

Jean HURSTEL

*Président de « Banlieues d'Europe »*



### De la relativité restreinte et générale du paysage

C'est le centième anniversaire de la théorie de la relativité restreinte d'Albert Einstein (1905).

Comme vous le savez, la vitesse de la lumière est constante, 300 000 km seconde, mais Einstein en 1905 à tordu le cou à la notion de temps absolu. Une horloge fixe et une horloge mobile au bout d'un certain temps de trajet n'indiquent plus la même heure.

Il en est de même pour le paysage. Comme Marc Desportes l'a démontré dans son ouvrage « paysages en mouvement », suivant que vous êtes en diligence, en chemin de fer, en automobile, vous ne percevez pas le même paysage. En train dit-il «le voyageur adopte un mode perceptif où seule la vue lointaine intervient ». En voiture sur autoroute, la perception de l'espace est une trouée vers l'avant, dont les bords fuiraient inexorablement. « Il y a banalisation et uniformisation des zones traversées qu'elles soient rurales ou urbaines ». Le paysage en soi n'existe pas, il est relatif au déplacement, au regard porté selon l'époque à laquelle nous le traversons. L'ultime paysage, celui du monde virtuel dit-il est « sans durée, sans rythme, sans consistance, sans profondeur ».

Cette relativité du paysage est particulièrement évidente dans la perception du paysage urbain.

Fascination au 19<sup>e</sup> et 20<sup>e</sup> siècle, de Baudelaire à Walter Benjamin, lorsque la ville devenait théâtre, mise en scène des institutions et donne à voir l'ordre social et sa hiérarchie.

Esthétisation du paysage urbain par la lumière, quelques décennies plus tard, par les zones piétonnes et la mise en valeur du patrimoine historique, esthétisation enfin par la pénétration de la nature, coulées vertes, parcs et jardins. Mais le paysage urbain central

déborde dans le péri-urbain, les zones industrielles et commerciales “zwischenstadt”, les usines abandonnées et provoque alors un rejet, un regard qui se détourne.

C'est particulièrement vrai des banlieues, des espaces de bannissement, où vivent le plus grand nombre de chômeurs, d'immigrés, de familles monoparentales, de jeunes, de familles élargies. Dans ces paysages là, deux regards s'affrontent. Le regard extérieur, le regard intérieur. Pour le regard extérieur, la Banlieue, le quartier populaire a été, et reste, « l'enfer concentrationnaire », l'axe du mal urbain. Les quartiers sont surnommés Manhattan ou Bikini, cage à lapins, blocs, barres, tours. Les gens qui y vivent sont forcément des délinquants, des cas sociaux, des marginaux, des dealers. Le regard intérieur est à l'opposé, celui souvent d'un espace familial, de relations sociales, de systèmes d'échanges de biens et de service. Bref, une niche écologique humaine, un paysage humain vécu et regardé positivement. Dans ce paysage là, c'est la rue qui sert d'espace de rencontre, c'est la rue qui est le fil conducteur du paysage. Ce qui est paradoxal, c'est l'énorme coupure, entre les urbanistes, aménageurs, planificateurs, et les habitants, résidents ou citadins. Les habitants sont au mieux consultés.

Deux exemples, cependant, pour illustrer une démarche contraire.

A Glasgow dans l'East End, dans une ville industrielle sinistrée, les habitants ont conçu et réalisé un parc sur l'emplacement d'un centre culturel incendié. Ils se sont battus pour conserver le clocher de leur église, et l'ont transformé en salle d'exposition, comme si là aussi le paysage humain, et ses marques symboliques, devaient être non seulement conservé, mais donner lieu à une nouvelle impulsion, un nouveau sursaut de vitalité de la communauté humaine qui habite, au plein sens du terme, ce paysage.

Le deuxième exemple d'un paysage urbain revisité, réapproprié par ses habitants, c'est la Zinneke Parade de Bruxelles. Cinq mille habitants avec des artistes préparent un défilé qui rassemble les communautés flamandes et francophones et les 19 communes qui composent la ville. Ce jour là, le centre ville est barré pour les voitures, et 120 000 spectateurs fêtent une ville différente, une ville réunie, une ville vivante et créative, un paysage urbain nouveau et différent.

C'est bien cette capacité de la société civile, des habitants et des artistes, de jeter un regard nouveau sur leur ville, d'intervenir, de participer à l'élaboration de leur paysage. Paysage imaginaire et paysage réel confondus permettent d'entrevoir ce que pourrait être à l'avenir une cité humaine, un paysage humanisé. Non seulement un patrimoine historique mis en valeur, non seulement une création architecturale ou urbanistique prestigieuse, non seulement une esthétique de la cité, une cité verte, mais bien une diversité culturelle et humaine mise en acte qui crée, et imagine des paysages nouveaux qui porte un regard nouveau, sur les paysages, mais qui participe concrètement à l'aménagement de son environnement. Le regard et l'imaginaire sont déterminants dans la perception d'un paysage.

## **Presentation of the activities of “Banlieues d’Europe” / Présentation des activités de « Banlieues d’Europe »**

### ***European cultural network « Art in the struggle against exclusion »***

#### **Historic**

The “Banlieues d’Europe” network has been in existence since 1992. It brings together association officials, towns, experts and researchers, cultural workers and artists, who are familiar with questions of neighbourhood artistic performances aimed at people who are usually excluded.

Art here is not intended as “soul food”, but as the driving force of an exchange, of a communal reflection, of a new artistic beginning shared with the population.

Since its origin, the work of the association has been a true partnership at European level with 35 partners in 20 different countries. The network aims to make better known, and to participate in, the concrete elaboration of the European idea.

Our task is to move forward at European level a reflection shared between researchers, Council officials, artists and cultural workers on the areas of tension and of innovation, which are today more than ever to be found on the outskirts of towns.

Through its resource centres, the network brings artists together, considers propositions for exchanges at European level, participates in evaluation of projects and gives expert opinion on questions of cultural democracy, and remains open to various requests from associations and communities at international level.

#### **Calendar 2005**

During the year: regular bimonthly publication of the electronic newsletter (French-English) B@nlieues d’Europe (20 editions per year)

Discover actions and European projects on our website: <http://www.banlieues-europe.com>  
Training / meetings for associations, officials, cities, experts and researchers, cultural workers and artists, who are familiar with these questions on European level.

Creation of Banlieues d’Europ’est, network dedicated to innovative cultural practices in East Europe, based in Bucharest, Romania.

#### **Meetings**

7 February 2004, Bucharest (Romania)

“Carte Blanche” to Banlieues d’Europ’Est, French Institute of Bucharest

7-9 April, Mains d’œuvres, Saint Ouen (France)

“Musical exchange in Europe, changing urban spaces” (Label “Pour une Europe de la Culture”) in the framework of the European research project (University of Southampton) “Changing city spaces, new challenges for cultural policies in Europe”

23-26 September, Bucharest (Romania)

The first Meetings of Banlieues d'Europ'Est, Bucharest (Romania) on “*The centres in the suburbs*”

3-6 October, Ljubljana (Slovenia)

Research meeting “*Changing city spaces, new challenges for cultural policies in Europe*”

10-12 November, European meeting on “*Cultural diversity*”, Antwerpen (Belgium)

### **Training (adult education)**

European Cultural University of Banlieues d'Europe: Banlieues d'Europe organises different sessions of professional training.

### **Publications**

Réenchanter la ville (Re-enchanting the City), the alternative culture in eight European cities, by Jean Hurstel: Lyon, Brussels, Frankfurt, Glasgow, Belfast, Wien, Belgrade, Lisbon.

“*New urban festivals in Europe*”, Report of Lyon (September 2004)

“*New European movements, nomadic communities, culture in movement*”, Report of Strasbourg (November 2004)

May 1995, Strasbourg

Proceedings of the fifth meeting of “Banlieues d'Europe”: Art in the struggle against exclusion (in French)

October 1996, Brussels

Proceedings of the sixth meeting of “Banlieues d'Europe”: Art in the struggle against exclusion (in French)

March 1998, Strasbourg

Proceedings of the seventh meeting of “Banlieues d'Europe”: Results and perspectives of artistic work in European neighbourhoods (French version).

November 2000, Glasgow

Proceedings of the ninth meeting of “Banlieues d'Europe”: Art and social inclusion (in French)

September 2002 *Kreuzberg en s'arrêtant, un quartier de Berlin*

Eric Vazzoler photography, following his residence in Schlesische 27 Cultural Center (in French and German)

Various issues of the “Banlieues d'Europe” Newsletter:

January 1998: Communities Art

June 1998: The Valencia meeting “*Culture and Solidarity*”

May 1999: The Lille and Roubaix meetings “*In Memory*”

November 2000: The Glasgow meeting “*Art, culture and social integration in Europe*”

## Le point de vue du groupe des ONGs du Conseil de l'Europe

René TABOURET

*Membre du groupe ONG-Villes et du groupe des ONGs dotées du statut consultatif auprès du Conseil de l'Europe*

Nature sauvage ou territoire habité et travaillé par une succession de générations, lieu de contemplation ou vision cinéétique saisie dans la vitesse, paysage visuel et paysage sonore, les paysages sont un patrimoine au plein sens du terme.

Offerts à nos sens, à nos pratiques (pour ce qu'on y fait, ce qu'on y cherche, ceux qu'on y rencontre) à notre réflexion (sur notre rapport à la nature, au temps, aux autres, et à soi-même), ils sont porteurs de socialité et de culture.

Témoins de l'histoire, ils sont présents dans les tableaux de nos musées : travaux des champs illustrant les Livres d'Heures, fonds de scène des maternités de Durer ou de Leonardo, théâtre grandiose des aventures des dieux ou des humains de l'âge classique, ports des marchands hollandais, campagne anglaise, mers et montagnes romantiques. Ils laissent la ville à l'horizon jusqu'au milieu du 19<sup>e</sup> siècle. Une caractéristique leur est commune – qu'on retrouve dans les « vues imprenables » des cartes postales – et qui oriente la vision : le paysage est « cadré », c'est une composition, il nous montre l'ordre du monde.

Dès qu'elle fait éclater la ceinture de ses fortifications, la ville déploie avenues et places, et intègre promenades, parcs, berges des rivières et canaux. L'embellissement est au programme, la composition urbaine apporte la réponse.

A la face cachée, honteuse – les quartiers de misère – on oppose la face de l'urbanité pour tous, l'espace qui accueille paseos et défilés militaires. De nouveaux paysages émergent avec de nouvelles pratiques. A Paris, on va au Bois, aux Courses, sur les Champs-Elysées, ou le dimanche flâner sur les bords de Seine ou canoter sur la Marne. Dans toutes les villes, les boulevards accueillent ceux qui s'exposent et ceux qui les regardent.

Offert à la vue et lieu de rencontres, le paysage urbain, d'abord mise en scène des institutions, devient aussi théâtre où la société urbaine se représente à elle même. En cette fin de siècle, dans le monde entier, à Stockholm comme à Mexico, sur le Ring comme sur l'Almeida, le paysage urbain donne à voir l'ordre de la société bourgeoise au mieux de sa forme et les premiers urbanistes, réagissant à la densité malsaine et mal ordonnée des vieux quartiers, inventent des ville-paysages, l'Ensanche arborée de la Barcelone de Cerdà, la Cité-jardin de Howard.

Au 20<sup>e</sup> siècle, les villes s'étendent, leurs banlieues prolifèrent, certaines aménagent une ceinture verte, d'autres croissent en doigts de gant, ou forment un archipel. Un

double souci conduit les politiques et les aménageurs : privilégier la centralité du Centre, garder les banlieues sous contrôle et, plus récemment, les réintégrer dans une unité d'un nouveau type : l'agglomération. Comme paysage et modes de vie, l'opposition « ville/campagne » n'est plus la référence familière à tous ; ce sont de nouveaux paysages, au sein de la ville dense et sur ses confins, qui contribuent à faire exister l'unité d'une municipalité élargie.

Unité qui s'affirme à partir du Centre ; ainsi le paysage construit, façade à façade, tout le long d'une ligne de tram nouvelle, redistribue les centralités. Paysages nocturnes aussi, un siècle après Paris-Ville lumière, chaque ville s'astreint à une théâtralisation lumineuse, non sans excès à mon sens. Tokyo ou Shanghai, c'est beau ! mais c'est fou. Partout une débauche d'électricité traduit l'ostentation technologique et invite à la consommation sans limite.

Unité affirmée, à l'inverse, par la présence des « espaces naturels » : « coulées vertes » qui pénètrent dans la ville, « ceintures vertes » qui l'entourent. Lieux de calme, où on peut respirer un air et apprécier des lumières qui changent avec les jours et les saisons, où chacun prend son temps et peut le mesurer à la grosseur d'un tronc, à la fleur qui fane, à l'eau qui coule. Lieux de pratiques porteuses de socialités diverses. Ainsi, pour faire le projet de la Ceinture Verte de Frankfurt-am-Main (1993), l'équipe repère sur le terrain les lieux des futurs usages : parcours sportifs en forêt, clairières tranquilles visitées par les chevreuils, clairières vrombissantes d'aéromodélisme, bords de canal conduisant à d'anciennes forges, lande sauvage aux plantes protégées, jardins familiaux et « vergers publics »... une éducation à la diversité du monde tel que l'histoire le façonne.

Qu'en est-il de l'urbanisation qui déborde de la ville ?, de ce péri-urbain qui n'est ni ville, ni campagne, de cette ville hors la ville, de cet espace hors norme auquel Tom Sieverts a consacré son livre intitulé *Zwischenstadt* ? (« Entre ville » dans l'édition française, *City without cities* pour l'édition anglaise). Mélange de labours tirés au cordeau, de friches ensauvagées et de cultures sous serres, de fermes ou d'usines abandonnées, de zones commerciales et de parcs logistiques, de lotissements mal accrochés à d'anciens villages et d'échangeurs routiers...

Sous un regard formé à l'urbanité traditionnelle, ces territoires sont vus comme sans structure et sans qualité, le désordre donc ! Mais ce sont les paysages quotidiens de milliers de personnes qui font la navette entre leur chez soi, leur emploi, la ville-centre et les centres commerciaux ou de loisirs externalisés. Ils résultent de multiples choix d'investisseurs et de personnes qui ont leurs bonnes raisons.

Ils sont incontournables !

Il y a là un nouveau défi : celui de la qualité des marges, des alentours de la ville et, au delà, du territoire « mis à disposition » par la mobilité accrue des populations. Un premier élément de réponse se trouve dans une inversion du regard : d'abord prendre

ce paysage pour ce qu'il est et non plus en référence à l'univers de la ville. Avec ce point de vue, ce qui va donner cohésion à la perception d'ensemble, ce ne sera plus le skyline des ensembles construits, mais le patchwork des terrains et le réseau des parcours possibles croisant chemins de terre et d'eau : le fond devient la forme. Et sur ce fond peuvent être mis en valeur des traces, traces de temps révolus ou de fréquentations récentes, des signes qui balisent des récits possibles, des travaux qui témoignent du soin apporté au territoire et des capacités d'initiative de ses habitants. Cheminements, bornes ou bosquets, partitions du terrain, édifices obsolètes, reconnus tels ou réaffectés à de nouveaux usages, tout un travail de « récupération » témoigne alors du jeu des permanences et de l'éphémère.

Nouveau type de paysage, que Tom Sieverts nomme « paysage culturel ». Ce n'est plus la vision large dans son évidence unitaire, le tableau plus ou moins bien composé. Perçu par fragments, avec effets de zapping, le paysage trouve une unité dans le « montage » mental que chacun fait de ses impressions. Esthétique du fragment, de la simultanéité des points de vue, du collage, telle que l'ont anticipée les productions artistiques contemporaines en peinture ou en musique, et que Sieverts propose de pousser jusqu'à l'affirmation d'une anesthésique. Débarrassés de fausses références, il nous reste à intervenir pour que ce paysage rende le territoire lisible et compréhensible, comme un *“work in progress”*, comme lieux d'expériences individuelles ou collectives où se manifeste l'appartenance à un monde qui change.

En introduction, j'évoquais l'importance du paysage comme patrimoine historique. Les avatars de l'urbanisation récente nous conduisent à prendre en héritage aussi bien la banalité et l'obsolescence, l'important étant qu'à travers des pratiques appropriées, chacun puisse se faire une représentation du monde auquel il appartient, monde dans lequel il peut inscrire un projet personnel.

Un monde où le paysage prend une nouvelle dimension, comme témoin et terrain d'application du défi aujourd'hui primordial : l'urgence écologique d'un autre mode de développement. Comment y répondre? Ceci relèverait d'un autre exposé. Dans quelle mesure cette préoccupation est présente dans la population, dans les associations et dans les instances politiques, c'est l'objet de l'enquête lancée par le Regroupement des ONG-Villes à laquelle nous sollicitons chacun de participer. Des documents sont à votre disposition à cette fin.

### **Questions autour de l'exposé**

- On affirme que le paysage offre des expériences individuelles ou collectives qui enrichissent et stabilisent des rapports sociaux :
  - à quelles conditions ? Comment éviter d'y projeter des conflits d'usages et de comportements ?

- l'espace disponible et la diversité des lieux suffisent-ils à localiser les inconciliables ?
- quelle place faire à la parole échangée ? Dans la gestion spontanée de l'espace sur le tas ? Dès le projet d'aménagement quand il y en a un ? Dans la communication publiant la disponibilité des lieux, dans une Charte ? Dans sa valorisation par des histoires et des témoignages ?
- On affirme que le paysage est l'occasion d'une éducation à la diversité, à la fragilité des milieux, à la précarité des entreprises humaines :
  - comment éviter de saturer le site avec des explications ? Laisser le libre bénéfice de l'espace et concentrer localement ou dans le temps ce qui est « commentaires » ?
- On affirme que la qualité urbaine comporte de la mise en scène :
  - n'y a t'il pas parfois excès d'artifice ? Par exemple excès d'éclairage ?
  - la possibilité des grands voyages, la présentation de grands paysages, ne détournent-elles pas du quotidien et du banal ? Que penser d'un futur aux paysages réels désolés, avec des splendeurs exotiques ou historiques sur écrans géants au coin des rues et en cinéma de maison sur le mur des salons ?

## Landscape and suburban areas across the world

Martha FAJARDO

*President of the International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA)*

### Introduction

It is a great privilege and it gives me particular pleasure to be able to speak to you at the third meeting of the Workshops for the implementation of the European Landscape Convention. The theme of this, “Landscapes for urban, suburban and peri-urban areas”, is of particular interest to the International Federation of Landscape Architects, as is the European Landscape Convention.

Peri-urban areas are places where people and land intertwine living daily in urban environments. The relevance of urbanised landscape, where the majority of the population now lives, is critical to strengthening the view that urban landscape should be valued as a vital resource. Covering 50% or more of the urbanised area, landscape design is a major urban design dimension. The cultural landscape of our cities, suburbs, towns and inhabited areas are the integrative domain that connects the urban fabric comprising a network that links them to the surrounding, wider landscape.

Dear participants, I want to tell you a story. When I was a little girl in Colombia my parents' home and garden was my world. I grew up in the coffee region and day by day, I discovered it and grew to love what I learnt about it.

As I grew older my world expanded into the city of Bogotá and to the mountains where we went for holidays. I did not forget my special place but my understanding of who I was and my relationship with that place changed. I matured and learned to appreciate these cultural landscapes, combined works of humanity and nature, as a landscape architect.

I expect it was the same for you. I also expect that you found your special places and your landscapes both remaining steadfast and changing around you too as cities grew, technologies changed and infrastructure developed.

Our knowledge and understanding of the world is founded in places that are meaningful to each one of us. These cultural landscapes differ in character, features, meaning and association and it is that diversity which helps to make the urbanised places we dwell in such vibrant places. These places can exhibit a remarkable degree of continuity through time owing in part to our recognition of their value. Places also change over time, from economic forces, cataclysmic events, and political movements. Our ability to guide and enhance that change at site specific, regional and global scales must be

planned for retention of cultural landscape values while we address growing concerns of sustainability and quality of life.

## **Contents**

Let me tell you first about the International Federation of Landscape Architects: the global organisation, then I will go on to talk about the role which landscape architects play in cities of the 21<sup>st</sup> century and the landscape and suburban areas across the world. Finally I will turn to the European Landscape Convention, an inspired approach which the IFLA wholeheartedly supports.

### **IFLA the Global Organisation**

#### ***What is IFLA?***

The International Federation of Landscape Architects is the global organisation which represents landscape architects and landscape planners in some 70 countries around the globe. Founded in Cambridge, United Kingdom in 1948, the young IFLA set out to unite the profession worldwide and chart a co-coordinated direction for the future reconstruction of cities and regions. There were fifteen founding members from Europe and North America. Their initial task was to co-operate with important international agencies, first and foremost with UNESCO. This relationship with UNESCO has enabled IFLA to make progress on significant landscape issues, including landscape architecture education in developing countries.

#### ***How does IFLA function?***

Whilst remaining a global organisation, IFLA now operates at a regional level. UNESCO has undertaken a similar change in strategic operation. Our aim is to respond better to local members, and to ensure that cultural diversity is nurtured.

Our three regions are the Central Region which comprises Europe and Africa, the Western Region of the Americas and the Caribbean; and the Eastern Region of Asia the Pacific and Oceania. Each Region has its own professional characteristics and challenges. For instance the Eastern Region enjoys a diversity of cultures and the profession is growing but facing huge demands as cities expand and engorge.

The Central Region, with its focus on Europe, has professional maturity that other regions lack, but some areas within the wider Europe face exploding change and minimal professional resources to respond to change, such as Russia.

#### ***What does IFLA do?***

IFLA is increasing membership and global influence. This will achieve a stronger voice and better communication and standards within the profession, with allied organisations and with the wider public. In this last year we have welcomed a new

association from Uruguay in South America, the Indian Society of Landscape Architects, and the Chinese Society of Landscape Architecture. We also expect to welcome two new associations in the Central Region, from Serbia Montenegro and from Bulgaria, at our World Council meeting next week in Edinburgh. This increasing support means that we have greater opportunity to promote ideas, such as the European Landscape Convention, and to use them as a model for other areas of the globe.

### ***IFLA Partners as a World Network***

A review of IFLA's activities with other organisations: with ICOMOS on historic gardens and cultural landscapes, with ISoCARP (the International Society of City and Regional Planners), and UIA; with the Professionals Forum of UN Habitat, with universities and the government sector indicates the diversity of interventions and roles we have taken. IFLA has provided consultants to UNESCO or UNEP for example, in the design of the Nubian Museum. We have supported the establishment of a new university course in the Philippines, and university training in Brasil, South America. We have intervened to protect valued historic gardens. In each of these examples IFLA has taken a collaborative role to enable other agencies to achieve their goals.

IFLA supports the key programmes of other international agencies, with the aim of enabling landscape architecture to contribute to such initiatives. Two examples are the UN-Habitat Safer Cities and Sustainable Cities Programmes. The IFLA UNESCO international student competition for 2005 is to be on Safer Cities, the themes of the World Congress will cover these two topics and we will canvass the work already undertaken by members so that case studies can be better communicated and gaps identified.

This student competition is a very valuable tool for enhancing the role of landscape architects worldwide, this relates particularly to the actual concern of the World Heritage Centre for Contemporary Architecture and Historic Urban Landscapes; this is a potential topic with the WHC for the next Year student's competition 2006 bearing in mind that the WUF III will be held in Vancouver from 19-23 June 2006.

Landscape architects are becoming a highly active voice in the urban discourse, arguing for a broad range of diverse landscapes in and around cities. It is also important to stress that landscape design engages with the constantly evolving planning paradigms so that the values of landscape are one of the many vectors considered.

This is simply a collage of some of IFLA's activities.

## **What role do landscape architects play in cities of the 21<sup>st</sup> century?**

### ***The 21<sup>st</sup> century: a turning point***

According to the World Resources Institute, researchers estimate rural-to-urban migration is leading to an uneven increase in urban population, the worldwide movement towards cities has undergone a rapid process of urbanisation as a larger and larger percentage of the population has moved towards the cities. There are 411 cities of over 1 million people. It is expected that 60 percent of the world population will be urban by 2030, and that most urban growth will occur in less developed countries. Unlike rural communities, urban sprawl completely transforms the landscape and the soil and alters the surrounding ecosystem and the micro-climate.

Nearly all of us have had the disappointing experience of returning to what used to be the forest or woods near our childhood homes and finding a new subdivision. Or we have been shocked to see that some commercial entity has erected a housing project and an outlet mall in the middle of our beloved suburban landscape. Or the forest has become a factory.

Some authors (Hayward and Condole, 1996) have argued that suburban sprawl is the by-product of two forces: a strong local economy and homebuyer's preferences. The cost and consequences of sprawl have been documented among academics and planning experts for more than two decades.

How is urban sprawl changing the urban and suburban landscape on a global scale, and how are we landscape architects responding to this challenge?

Peri-urban agriculture land can be a vital part of cities of 21<sup>st</sup> century. The current loss of this aspect of green space, landscape and cultural heritage values in and around cities can only be stemmed by a multifaceted approach that involves planning innovations and a pro-active role for landscape design. Landscape design can be an enabling tool that can facilitate new partnerships to address the pressing need to find answers for sustainable and acceptable productive green space on the edge and within cities of the 21<sup>st</sup> century.

Urban and rural green or open spaces today tend to be dealt with separately in planning. If urban fringe problems are to be addressed – and the urban fringe is where many of the conflicts and tensions in planning emerge – then, the planning of the city and countryside will benefit from a more co-ordinated and holistic approach that looks beyond the current divisions among urban, peri-urban and rural areas. A Regional Global Landscape Convention will help to promote this.

### **Key points**

- Peri-urban areas are distinctive and should be a key issue on the environmental planning agenda: calling for a new ethical and holistic approach to the management of natural, social and cultural resources.
- Peri-urban environmental change is an important subject that is little studied holistically in Latin America, parts of Asia and Africa.
- The peri-urban environment should be investigated as an interface between the consumer system and the natural environment: as a zone, comprising both systems at equilibrium and systems undergoing disturbance, analysable by an approach focused on landscape ecology.

### **Landscape and suburban areas across the world**

The growing crisis in peri-urban landscapes has been the focus of much attention in several places worldwide. This challenge has been raised by multiple institutions, professionals, they asked how landscapes can be designed to connect environmentally-friendly agriculture with regional marketing, including newly emerging wilderness so that green space can be an attractive, ecologically valuable urbanised cultural landscape.

In *North America*, there is widespread concern about sprawl and the loss of scenic agricultural landscapes as the housing market uses land at an increasing rate. At the same time local, state and national land trusts and conservancies work to protect natural and cultural landscapes. Historic urban landscapes are under pressure from use, abuse and in some cases a perceived need for radical changes. For example several important works of major landscape architects, such as the Dulles Airport landscape by Dan Urban Kiley and the Portland Fountain and Park by Lawrence Halprin, have been degraded or lost. Heritage landscape preservation and management is however an increasing arena of professional activity and success.

In *Australia*, the urban crisis is associated with continuous linear coastal development with occasional breaks of nature conservation and recreation areas. More open coastline fertile soils and reliable water supplies are lost as development proceeds unabated. This is a serious challenge for the sustainability of a relatively infertile, dry country. Preservation of Australian cultural landscapes has made notable strides particularly in the recognition and attention to the patrimony of indigenous peoples.

Perth's metropolitan area, for example, currently spreads more than 100 kilometers in a north-south direction, and the development away from the centre of the city shows no signs of slowing.

“Smart growth” and “urban growth boundaries” are two initiatives. These ideas emerged in the sprawling suburbs of the United States in the 1990s. Both concepts revolve around the idea that limits must be placed on the extent to which a city can

grow. They incorporate and encourage unique ways of thinking about the urban areas as they currently exist. Such schemes are now being applied with success in many locations around the world, though there is some criticism of them.

When urban sprawl occurs in the less developed world, the problems associated with a spreading urban environment are potentially life threatening. As much as 50 per cent of the population of Manila, Jakarta, Lagos and Rio de Janeiro, live in substandard housing, much of it on the fringes of the main centres. These problems are mostly associated with unauthorised building and poor urban infrastructure. The question that still remains is how to address the problem of urban sprawl in the developing world, where the pressures of population and issues such as poverty and poor living conditions are much greater.

In *Europe*, the design of urban space is seen as an enabling tool for new partnerships between communities, new economics, infrastructure, and new design technologies to re-invigorate natural systems.

European designers have shown us innovative ways to respond to the pressures of growth in heritage cities, to provide for and manage transportation, and to protect cities' jewels. European landscape architects have also been in the forefront in understanding and interpreting the special qualities of place. Europe nurtures respected artists and designers of sculptures and artifacts in the landscape. Europe creates and protects heritage, both natural and cultural. Europe has learned wisdom in spatial planning of cities, in the containment of suburbs so that they do not spread like a fungus over the landscape and the value of protecting the peri-urban landscape from industrial destruction.

European landscape architects have developed trans-boundary landscape management skills through the EU policies, while protecting local place and diversity. One example of European leadership is the European Landscape Convention.

As you will be aware, the European Landscape Convention aims to promote European landscape protection, management and planning and to organise European co-operation on landscape issues. This means the adoption of national measures and the co-operation between parties. The aim is to protect common heritage.

The Convention has not yet been ratified by a number of European countries such as Austria, Germany and the United Kingdom. I hope members will work vigorously to support their local Council of Europe members to ensure a much wider 'buy in'. This I believe is such a critical and valuable opportunity for our profession. The Convention also sets an exemplary framework for adoption at a global level.

### **IFLA: A Global Landscape Convention?**

How might we as landscape professionals promote the concept of a global landscape convention and what would be the benefits of such an initiative.

Considering the benefits of a global convention first, I suggest these include progress in:

- gaining a shared understanding of the value of landscapes;
- protecting the diversity of cultural and natural landscapes in each nation;
- enhancing landscape protection as development pressure increases on developing countries due to the mechanisms of globalisation;
- developing and refining tools to address of the myriad threats to landscapes;
- strengthening the impetus and framework for the development of national and global landscape policies for stewardship and sustainability;
- finding means to cooperate more effectively in trans-boundary landscape issues.

We have some tools to apply to these efforts – legal means, advisory plans, financial resources and public education. You can bring to bear the advantages from your initial experience working with the European Landscape Convention. It is your experience that we wish to tap and your guidance on the political means of advancing ideas and taking action.

How the concept of sustainable landscapes is applied in a much wider constituency is an issue which I have no doubt the European Landscape Convention has grappled with. Should such a Convention be tackled globally? In attempting to include all there is the clear risk that it becomes so general that it is meaningless. Or should it be applied and adopted on a country by country basis such as the ICOMOS Charter?

Our initial advice is that a regional approach has the best chance of success.

Conventional approaches are seen as less adequate in such a dynamic environment in which so many actors interact, each with their own interests and power base. Dynamic action-learning approaches are advocated.

### **Closing remarks**

A taxi driver in Paris told me of the desecration that had occurred within his country of Cambodia. He spoke of the landscapes of his home which had been lost as changes had occurred, and he spoke of lack of leadership to conserve his heritage of cultural landscapes. Perhaps that leadership might have occurred if there had been a strong international movement to protect landscape heritage, as part of sustainable development practice. At present there is no such common ideal, no such broad conversation and no agenda for protection in many countries which have unique cultures also enormous pressure towards development.

Landscape design approaches need to shift from those predominantly servicing consumerism to ones which can enable new forms of productive and sustainable lands around and within cities.

There are many landscapes throughout the globe which are part of the character of a country and region. They may not be unique and may not be protected by World Heritage listing; however, they are important and tell stories of the cultural development of people. While there is a successful movement to protect the special places, and I applaud that work, there is a much more fundamental need to recognise and provide for the landscapes of home, the day to day cultural and natural landscapes of a region and an individual place.

There are also questions concerning what demands will be made on landscape for amenity to urban and suburban populations, and what form sustainable urban landscapes should take. Such challenges are augmented by the dynamic of fluctuations in economic value and investment in the urban and peri-urban landscape.

There are many derelict landscape areas in and around major urban settlements, where the economic base is changing rapidly. These tensions have played a role in creating a demand for a Convention which recognises the value of landscapes in Europe.

Coming back to my parents' home and garden story... the coffee region is now doing a comprehensive plan headed by the Ministry of Culture, and the UNESCO cathedral to be protected by a World Heritage listing.

The pressures of deregulation and globalisation have the power to destroy the unique qualities by which a country can be recognised. A Global Landscape Convention could help to protect the local on a global basis.

I want to leave you with a further image, that of the hopeless poverty in cities and suburbs in Mumbai, India. It is an image that occurs in many other cities of the globe. But, though families living in acute air pollution, housed in cardboard boxes as self created homes, and with no clean water and sanitation, their places have meaning in their lives. Their spiritual places are special and provide hope. These simple spaces and landscapes merit enhancement as do the cultural icons of elegant and wealthier cities.

What is your response to the idea of a Global Landscape Convention? Do you share the vision, and how could we help to make it happen? How could we support the taxi driver from Cambodia, the landscape architect from Colombia, or the families from Mumbai to play a part in the future of their special places and heritage landscapes, in urban, suburban and peri-urban areas?

Let us not be afraid to dream the dreams that inspired the European Landscape Convention as we build a global landscape convention for the third millennium.

## Green spaces in urban landscapes as a criterion to evaluate the quality of citizen's everyday life

Yulia GREENFELDT

*Department of Economic Development and Spatial Planning of Ministry of Regional Development, Russian Federation*

Since the second half of the 20<sup>th</sup> century the number and proportion of cities are growing. They take up huge territories, merge with the suburbs, to form agglomerations, and increasingly influence natural landscapes not only of a particular area, but also its neighbourhoods. The rise of large cities and their subsequent growth are accompanied by almost complete withdrawal of the given territory which has been previously occupied by natural landscapes. In large cities industry and transport are, as a rule, extremely concentrated. The urban population is going to be more and more "isolated" from nature.

To achieve high quality of people's everyday life in any city (especially in a large one) it is necessary to form green zones and corridors, for example, along roads, railways, rivers. Also it is necessary to connect green zones and corridors, forming a green skeleton of the city.

The value of a natural landscape in people's understanding is great; this kind of environment is considered ideal for full restoration of physical, moral and spiritual energy.

At the same time green zones of a city carry out a number of vital functions, they actively participate in stabilizing city's ecosystems, they improve the city environment and play an important recreational role in the life of population.

### What is the meaning of greenery in Russia?

Greenery of settlements – is a number of actions to create and use green patches in settlements.

Green zones of cities are plantations of trees, bushes and grass of a natural and artificial origin (including city woods, parks, parkways, squares, gardens, lawns, flower beds, and also isolated trees and bushes).

The structure of green plantations in Russian cities is various, and it depends on their geographical position. In the cities of the European part of Russia such trees as maples, poplars, birches, lindens, chestnuts, a fir-tree, pines, larches, bushes of an acacia and lilac, ornamental plants, flowers and some others happened to be most widely spread.

Greenery of settlements pursues the following purposes:

- recreational,
- sanitary-ecological,
- economic,
- architectural-decorative,
- aesthetic.

The norm of greenery is understood as a minimum quantity of green plant in a populated area per person. In the Russian Federation the norm of greenery for small cities with the population up to 50 thousand makes  $7 \text{ m}^2$  per person; for cities of 50-250 thousand –  $9 \text{ m}^2$ ; for cities with the population of 250-500 thousand inhabitants –  $12 \text{ m}^2$  per person and for above 500 thousand the norm of greenery is equal to  $21 \text{ m}^2$  per person.

### **Why green planning is necessary in modern cities**

Green plants affect microclimate of a city, partly neutralising summer heat and dryness, protecting people from scorching sun and strong winds.

The city vegetation enhances air ionisation which is favorable for people. Many plants possess a property known as “phytoncidity”, they emit flying organic substances – phytoncides – into the air, which are deadly for microorganisms, and give rise to various diseases. An especially high level of “phytoncidity” is observed in coniferous zones, at its height in the spring and summer months.

Wind speed decreases almost 3 times under the influence of green plantations in the city environment. Wood stripes 7.15 m wide reduce the wind speed by 20-50%.

The anti-noise effect of green plantations, connected to the considerable sound-reflecting capacity of leaves, is well-known. Green stripes 40-45 m wide reduce the level of background noise by 25%. Park areas are capable of lowering noise pollution by 80%.

The city vegetation clears the air from dust and harmful chemical pollution, acting as a living filter.

Green city plantations also reduce solar radiation. Direct and dispersed radiation decrease by 45% in pine woods, by 30% in deciduous woods, by 25% in fir-tree woods.

Natural landscapes are dramatically changing in conditions of city ecosystem, green plantations play an important aesthetic role in the formation of a modern image of city. They exert favorable influence on a person's psychological and emotional spheres.

### **The concept of sustainable development**

Agenda 21, approved in 1992 at the Earth Summit in Rio de Janeiro by the governments of 178 countries, puts forward its basic purpose – to facilitate the realisation of the principles of sustainable development. The program calls for local authorities to develop and carry out worldwide local plans of action on sustainable development, relying on cooperation with representatives of various groups of local communities.

Groups of townspeople all over the world together with local authorities develop programs of ecologically focused development of a city where such aspects of sustainable development as safety, health and other socially and ecologically vital conditions are considered together.

Many cities of Russia participate in national and international projects on greenery of urban landscapes, restoration and improvement of green zones (for example, in Moscow, Nizhni Novgorod, Tver, Ryazan, etc.).

### **Characteristics of Tver city**

Tver is located in Central-Economic Area of the Russian Federation. Tver is an administrative centre of the Tver region; it is a big industrial, scientific and cultural center, and a transport unit on crossing of the Top Volga with the railway and highway Moscow-St.-Petersburg. The area of Tver is 152.2 km<sup>2</sup>. Tver is situated on bank of the river Volga and other small rivers. The Population of Tver is 454 100 inhabitants.

There are four districts in Tver: Central, Moscovsky, Proletarian, Zavolzsky. The basic branches of economy are mechanical engineering, food, light and chemical industry, electric power industry. Four large colleges are located in Tver: Tver State University, Tver State Technical University, Tver State Medical Academy, Tver Agricultural Academy.

### **Recreational opportunities of Tver**

About a half of the Tver region is covered with woods. They alternate with fields and meadows. Lacustrine and hilly landscapes with pine and fir-tree forests, valleys with fir-trees, birches and asps, landscapes of river valleys create landscape variety and are especially attractive for holidays. 36.1% of woods of the region make green zones around populated areas. Recreational systems develop around Tver within the limits of one hour of transport availability. Their bias is on cognitive, cultural and historical values. Sanitary and sports recreation is developed here too: riverside, hiking, walking and bus guided tours. There are tourist bases, holiday homes and summer camps. Villages and forest parks are intensely used for holidays too. Thus, Tver is seen as the core of recreational agglomeration.

## **Environmental conditions in Tver**

Tver is one of the largest industrial centres of the European part of Russia. Areas of critical ecological situation of Tver were marked out according to the data concerning air pollution, condition of surface waters, soil and snow cover pollution with heavy metals, the state of vegetation. These factors taken together enable specialists to single out the areas where the level of distorted natural conditions strongly affected the life, activity and people's health. Within the limits Tver-city six such areas were outlined.

## **Green zones of Tver**

During the last century the territory of the city increased considerably, and consequently the size and topography of green zones have changed. Tver is considered a green city, but the most significant green forestland is outside the city and forms an external green ring. The total area of green plantations within the limits of the city is 1565.6 hectares, or 10.3% of the total area of the city. In Tver the norm of greenery makes about 35 m<sup>2</sup> per person. It exceeds the established norm 1.5 times. Green zones of Tver are represented by parks, groves, squares, parkways, a botanical garden, green stripes along streets and plantations of trees and grass on flood-lands of rivers and streams. The modern territory of the city includes a number of natural and semi-natural forest parks. The largest green zones such as the City garden, the Park of Textile workers, The Victory Park and many others, enjoy great popularity with the townspeople as vacation spots. On the territory of Tver seven natural reserves (OOPT) are situated. The total area of OOPT of Tver is 596.1 hectares that makes 3.9 % of the total area of the city.

## **Tver citizens views regarding the city's green zones**

Tver citizens name 18 green zones, 68% of them mention the City Garden (obviously the most popular green corner in Tver), and 64% the Victory Park. Both of these are in the center of the city.

Townspeople also referred to the large green forestlands located in the suburbs of Tver in new residential areas. According to the city citizens, the City Garden enjoys the greatest popularity – 48% of those asked. The Victory Park – was named by less than 39% of respondents. The popularity of the outlying green zones is not so great, but they are naturally less frequented than those in the center.

Among the purposes of visiting green areas townspeople have noted the following: rest (40% of inhabitants), walks in the fresh air (34%), aesthetic pleasure (8%), socialising (7%), sports (6%), solitude, education, etc. (5%).

Certainly people like beauty, fresh air, silence, open space and singing of birds in wild nature in the midst of an urban landscape.

Townspeople know how they would like to improve their green zones: by cleaning up rubbish (this problem worries 49% respondents); by putting benches around the area (20%); by providing rubbish-bins (17%); by planting trees and arranging flower-beds (17%); by equip the territory, for example with places for camp fires, putting up sculptures, etc. (16%).

### **Participation of various groups of Tver local communities in planting greenery and improving the city area**

The majority of green plantations were unsatisfactory in terms of litter, lack of equipped places for holidays, tidiness of green plantations, etc. This is why local public and state organisations, and initiative townspeople conduct some actions. They clean up, plant trees, organise competitions. We shall give one example of such activity.

In spring 2003, a public initiative was organised within the framework of ecological actions like “Well week of spring”, “Days of the Earth 2003”, “Green islands” and “Clean April”. The city council, private enterprises, NGOs and townspeople took part in these actions (14 000 townspeople participated in improvement of green plantations of the city).

Various competitions are organised within the framework of the action: pictures and composition competitions were conducted among school and college students; 150 children took part in a picture competition entitled “My green corner”.

The ecology faculty of State university of Tver develops an ecological track in flood-lands of the river Tmak. The city council jointly with public organisations and businessmen has begun the realisation of the National Park project. The main idea of the project is creation of new green zones jointly with townspeople.

The city's local government holds annual competitions to support the improvement of sanitary conditions of the city. Many townspeople jointly with district administration and businesses try to put in order and equip their court yards.

At some of the city's schools, members of scientific organisations and ecological and biological centers, carry out research in the local green spaces.

### **Problems and obstacles to development of green spaces**

- lack of ecological culture of townspeople;
- imperfection of legislative base;
- insufficient interest of authorities;
- absence of coordination and cooperation between state structures and NGOs;
- lack of qualified experts;
- absence of a just monitoring system from the authorities and local communities;
- absence of regular scientific monitoring of green plantations;

- lack of information for the townspeople concern changes to green zones in historical parts of the city;
- Impracticality of the majority city green zones for recreation.

**Recommendations on maintenance of green zones of the city as a way to improve the quality of everyday life**

To maintain stability of the city ecosystem, and for the maximal optimisation of the city environment, the following targets should be aimed for:

- the area of green zones should be not less 30% of the total area of the city;
- the prevention of further crushing of green forestlands for the industrial and other economic purposes;
- the creation of buffer green zones around cities;
- the creation of a “green” network connecting with central parks, suburban green zones and ecological corridors (avenues, green hedges);
- the erection and management of recreational/entertaining objects in green zones;
- the carrying out of intensive agrotechnical leaving.

For the health of the present urban population and future generations it is important for the territory to have spaces covered with green zones (parks, parkways, squares, gardens, lawns, flower beds) in each residential area and its surroundings.

## Friendly learning and social creativity in landscape actions: some examples in Tuscany

Giorgio PIZZIOLI

*Professor of Architecture, Italy, Florence*

Rita MICARELLI

*Atelier dei Paesaggi Mediterranei, Pescia, Italy*

### 1. Theoretical introduction

The following text suggests a reflection on the participative experience, by which we do not mean the simple quest for consent, but rather a chance for the project research, implemented in a propositional and collective way. Therefore, the research is performed in a definite life context/environment by experts, residents, and (in some cases) local administrative institutions through “creative processes”. Such an activity consequently becomes an opportunity to experience the art/nature relationship in a social contemporary context. This relationship works by means of some given and unique creative processes until it gets, more or less necessarily, to two passages almost mandatory:

- a new method of learning; and
- a new method of counselling (how to create).

Our experiments, have concretely confirmed the possibility of a new method of learning, centred on the interrelation of the “experienced” knowledge and the “experiential” one. The first is the product of research/action, and the latter is the product of the surfacing of the experiences. Such a method of learning results from the crossing, the comparison, the contamination of information and knowledge of scientific-cultural matrix, and from the learning derived from different kinds of experiences. Some of these cherish multi-generational and long-acquired relations between humans and environment, while others are the outcome of transformation actions and activities of the context having an experimental quality. It's therefore possible they give rise to reflections and ideas leading to further activities, in a progressive cycle of sustainable thoughts and actions.

In this sense, cognitive activity is no longer a “cognitive action”, as defined, once and for all, by experts. Rather it is built progressively and becomes a “process”, simultaneously cognitive and creative, which develops within a mutual and repeated comparison between scientific and historical knowledge (either classical or structured) on the one side, and actual experiences on the other.

The comparison is created and developed on the basis of the relationship between man and the environment, of social and individual perceptions, and of memory and practice. It is expressed through sequences of descriptions in complex and figuratively articulated languages, languages of art in a broader sense, and not restrictive or pre-coded.

For each process, different and unpredictable at any given time, languages are picked and created, as suitable to describe it as possible. Languages are chosen in order to be recognised and understood by all participants (some sort of extension and contamination among conventional languages, shared in the context of some scientific subjects). Those are languages belonging to the rational way of thinking, and emotional languages of emotional resonance and attraction, such as those typical of figurative arts and music.

The choice of those languages allows a wide expressive variety, peculiar to this method of learning, the friendly learning, simultaneously rational and emotional. This way of learning is practicable only if the subject involved in the process considers the results as his own, something to be proud of.

The sense of a personal belonging to one's own life environment and the consciousness of being able to have a direct influence upon its transformations are crucial factors in order for the experiences to be successful, and often represent an encouragement to take active part in it. In order to let everyone feel at ease while expressing themselves and cooperating, it is important for those friendly learning experiences to be articulated in plain, active and equal terms.

It is therefore recommended to avoid all sorts of techniques employed cunningly in many advertisements or in political approaches. These techniques are borrowed from the most recent developments communication science and social psychology (surveys, role games, conventional representation, and simulations), and generally are administered on the public in authoritative ways. In these cases, in fact, experts assemble induced questions; the public gives the predicted answer even before the question is formulated; and the whole participation is nothing but a game, predisposed in advance and creative in a misleading way.

The friendly learning process resulting from the meeting and the exchange of experience between different subjects with different expertises can presuppose neither pre-constituted rules (question-answer, guided simulation, etc.), nor role hierarchies (the game is conducted by experts so that participants just plainly accept the rules), nor controlled and aimed solutions (improvement of the life environment performed through functional transformations, maintenance of the common property, prevention of main disasters, etc.). The authentic friendly learning process gets in touch with the context, by the means of progressive friendly meetings open to experts and motivated groups of people (adults, youth, teachers, elderly people, volunteer associations,

schools, Pro Loco associations, etc), who show interest in developing new relations with their life environment, and in outlining new horizons of participation. This is how a new kind of game sets into motion: the play. Full of fantasy, stimulating and creative, the play will strengthen and be expressed uniquely in the process of the friendly learning experience. The play begins, and everybody takes part in its development.

In this process each group has a chance of explaining their own desires and options (social problems, urban renovations, a developing program, a political disagreement, a special need, etc.) and the following may take place:

- planning of the formulated suggestions, in order to deepen the perception that each group has of its own and of its own life environment (social perception of the life environment, according to the European Landscape Convention, performed all together, under the lead of the residents who are providers of information and ideas);
- assessment and reflection of what has been understood, by exchanging and analysing all together the perceptions; further analysis of what experts (outsiders in relation to that life environment) have understood. First account of results of the social perception; restatement and figurative representation (graphics, photographs, significant traces and objects, according to the importance and the sentimental value they are given...). All the above is further discussed and re-organised, thus becoming the basic material for the following stage of the experience.

At this point the customary questions of the experts are “Is it clear? Do we understand?”. According to the answers, the following are offered:

- proposal of further developments for the process (new schedule, suggestions, proposals, further reflections, and theme choices for the creative participation to the transformation of one's own context);
- diversification of the choices and layout of the projects, both the traditional (spatial and environmental), and the artistic and behavioural ones, varying in accordance to each group.

The enhancement given to the emotional and activity components, which each subject can offer during the process, becomes an opportunity to rediscover some aesthetic and ethical values in the contexts and the social activities, in order to restore the hidden, or potential and otherwise latent creativities.

The outcome of this play, therefore, is not predictable. Its results are necessarily conditioned by the leader of the play or by the person who has some influence on it.

The beauty, the pride of being able to take part in processes wider than everyday world, the language choice, the methods of evaluation in progress of what results from the process, belong to every actor and each actor can order up his own expertise. The experts, on the other hand, offer and “invest” theirs in order to both provide the

technical instruments (of representation and evaluation) and spur and widen the potentialities resulting from the friendly learning process. The offer of their expertise is a “natural” part of the process itself: like the stream waters which flow into the river whose nature they enrich, without modifying its course in a determinist way, yet without parting.

All the above may really come true and many processes of friendly learning may encourage other groups to participate with creative activities to the transformation of their contexts and their values, and may consolidate durably social activities which otherwise could get lost.

In addition to the most sizeable and real achievements that many still may expect from these activities, there are many other results, less eye-catching, perhaps, yet interesting in the same way. Those are the achievements we could call “relationship achievements”, which provide emotions, memories, feelings, and new forms of friendly cohesion based on aesthetic values, generating new ethic values in our contemporary times.

The very language choice, the fascination of the created messages, the opportunity to value what has been thought and understood or what will be possible to accomplish without the intermediation of any power (economic, political, able to put pressure on the perception and the aesthetic taste), are very powerful and “peculiar appealers”. As the scientific terminology adopted from the 1970s on has taught us, the appealing elements may call for distraction and disobedience, yet they free us from the deterministic rules and release our creativity.

We are all fascinated by the novelty of these friendly processes, but in order to consolidate and deploy all the resources that show up progressively and in order to learn one from the other it is necessary for the mutual understanding to be real, frank and practicable. Even if the learning processes may seem too simplified and the language too trivial, our experience has proved this to be a misleading impression: what we develop doesn't lead us to flat outcomes. In fact the experience modalities and those of different knowledge comparison are always different, and different may become the collective and individual methods of experience.

In the experiences we describe here, the learning process – which becomes mutual and therefore friendly thanks to its iterative nature – is based on a widespread desire to play and leads on one side to a much richer vision of the reality and places for every subject than it was previously, and on the other to the progressive recognition of shared values, even if different.

This phase is clearly very important, because it represents the starting point from which it will become possible to develop managing and enhancing practices of the “acknowledged” and “shared” context, and later on to set the fundamental conditions

suitable to get to a project proposition having a personal quality and a collective quality as well.

While we consider the experiences we have had so far in the cognitive phase to be completed, the experiences related to the “Collective project” are still open. From previously acquired experiences, however, we assume positively confirmed the learning process methods applied this time to the propositional dynamics, towards a hypothesis of iterative creativity, always based on this double experience (research/action and dimension of personal experiences) and always interrelated to the expert research towards the construction of “multi-relational places”.

## **2. Example: research / landscape action in Pescia, a small town and its surroundings in Northern Tuscany**

### ***The combined procedure***

The typological individuation of the Life environments has been structured into three main activities:

- formulation of cognitive territorial areas (or affiliation areas), in which the settling modalities of the resident population are articulated. Within such areas some “model cases” typical of each area are identified. An inquiry on these cases will provide, among other things, a participative evaluation of the rightness of the preferred hypothesis;
- for each of these “model cases” an appropriate “research/action” is developed, shaped on the anthropological /territorial specificity of each model and area. A common, comparable and “open” procedure is applied;
- the research/action is activated for the interpretation of the Society/Place report, through the society as a whole and the multiple places, in every possible condition. Among the many interpreting possibilities of these kinds of reports, we have perhaps chosen the “most classical”, yet surely the most promising for its outcomes: the relationship with school, the school-territory relationship.

### ***Map of the territorial affiliation areas***

It summarises and identifies, on the territory, the affiliation Areas and the “Model cases”, on the basis of:

- historic scientific information of the available literature;
- knowledge acquired in different study opportunities, meetings, research, and work;
- recognition in the field (“estimative assessment of the landscape”) carried out on the civic territory.

*The comparative and open procedure for the research/action of the model cases*

*Meeting stage*

Since in Pescia more than 120 organisations have been catalogued (in a total population of 18.000), it has been reputed a priority to refer to this kind of spontaneous organisation of the civil society. In its absence, we have got in touch with other classical institutions, such as parishes, circles and others. We have considered anyway getting in touch with the different local communities through their structures, which we have met in order to explain the goals of the research. In general, the research has been welcomed, and consequently we have invited the local organisations and groups to take active part in the research as main actors, and to cooperate not only in the cognitive stage, but also in its outcomes and in the general proposals aiming at improving their life environment. This invitation has been welcomed as well.

*“Friendly recognition” stage*

Despite many differences, recognition occurred at the same time with the residents. We visited many life environments, from nice ones to the memory all-consuming ones, from the unshared works to the conflicting or contradicting areas or to the areas which are evaluated differently by different proportions of the population. Anyhow, the recognition has always been an opportunity for mutual understanding, a stimulating and constructive action aimed at social perception extended to the life environments. These recognitions have also allowed to talk and get in touch with other components of the local communities, and this has triggered further stages of close examination of new and always different aspects, which had not previously emerged. Little by little this has resulted in a widened horizon of the life environment, both in the sense of a deep comprehension of its significance and its values (more and more evident and conscious for the participants to the experience), and in the sense of its extension to other places (metropolitan commuting) and other areas, even very distant, like those of the old emigrants from Pescia or those of the “new residents” of the Pescia territory. The direct survey of the places, the sensible perception of their condition, the narrative evocation of their ancient life conditions – often very austere and sometimes full of forgotten meanings – progressively build up a spatial/temporal dimension of the life environments which is complex and involving, and which prompts interesting future potentialities, and possibly new hopes.

*Random verification stage*

Finally, on the basis of the outcome of the recognition, it was agreed to perform a complimentary verification, that we may call “random”, accomplished by different people, not socially comparable to the previous ones. This confirmed and enriched what had been gathered thus far.

#### *Comparative reconstruction stage carried out by the persons in charge*

While we can say that through stages 1, 2, and 3 the gathering of information has been concluded, we need now to synthesize the understanding we have gathered. At the same time, such a synthesis is necessarily an evaluation as well, something we may call an “interpretative synthesis”. But how and by whom has this synthesis to be prepared? In a procedure like the one we have so far described, the synthesis too – perhaps most of all – has to be “transparent” and “participatory”. On the other side, this stage is very crucial and roles cannot be normally exchanged, since this could give too much power to the expert and he would end up being predominant. Therefore we have considered transforming the synthesis in a further process stage, articulated into clear and different sub-steps and passages. The first of these synthesis phases it's up to the persons in charge: each of them has interpreted separately from the others the report of each meeting and event. By comparing the different outcomes, it will be possible to get to a “proposal of temporary synthesis” to be shown to the involved communities.

#### *Dialectic evaluation of the synthesis stage carried out by the persons in charge*

While in other participated experiences the synthesis stage is managed corporately in a workshop, we thought more appropriate and transparent to prepare a session in order to compare different opinions. In such occasion the persons in charge describe the interpretative synthesis they have prepared, which will be agreed upon, integrated, changed or rejected by the persons participating to the experience.

#### *Shared layout of the interpretative synthesis stage*

Immediately after the previous stage, a stage of participated and shared layout of the interpretative synthesis of the life environments has been activated in a workshop. It will thus become possible to define the first shared environmental values (related to the landscape, in accordance to the European Landscape Convention).

#### *Participatory definition of projects and proposals aimed at managing and sharing the re-qualification of the life environments stage*

From the beginning of the second stage, one question has been recurring, almost direct consequence of the previous stages: the possibility to express proposals and promises of re-qualification. Therefore in this stage it will be possible to show this need creatively and get organised in real requests, to be presented both during the pre-arrangement and during the Master Plan debate.

#### *The relationship between School and Territory*

This activity has been developed with the following schools of the civic territory: Elementary and Junior School of Valchiusa, Istituto Tecnico Agrario, Lyceums, and Marchi Institute.

During preliminary meetings with the school managers and teachers, we have defined the activities and procedures to develop, with special focus in accordance to each institute and a preliminary definition of the areas in which it is possible to define a life environment recognized as such by the students (in elementary schools by their parents), and by their teachers. Later, according to the chosen environment, we have launched some research activities on the perception and the direct participation to the feasible transformations and to the goal of the life environment defined as reference to the school life.

In conclusion, we think we have experimented and developed a participatory procedure appropriate to the anthropological, social, and territorial condition of Pescia, a small town with a great variety of territorial and social “zones”. Such a procedure will allow us, together with the “vertical” experiences of the social/place relations, to get to a program of re-qualification of the life environment of relational kind, by developing the great proposal qualities contained in the “relational systems”, keeping in mind that the program experimented in Pescia will certainly become the first stimulating pilot experience.

In the meanwhile, the first result we achieved is the development of a new method valid for the integrated knowledge of the territory and its residents. Through this method the residents become the main actors, and it's possible to compare the expert knowledge with the knowledge of the involved population.

We could call this method “Knowledge attained through a mutual friendly learning”. This method of friendly learning enriches all the involved participants and could become the very start of a new itinerary along which science and beauty, experience, experiments and rigorous transparency, research/action, sustainable ability to plan, everyday quality, territory and residents will finally begin to come together once again.

### **3. Third part: example**

All of the centers analysed have been re-composed in an “evolutionary web”, conceived as a System of relations in progress (dynamic and open to new participants). Such a system constitutes a basis of the activity already in progress and of the new perception of one's own (and others) life environment, in relation both to the context itself (life environment) and to the civic territory as a whole.

#### *Veneri*

- Re-organisation of the altered environment;
- Revitalisation of the river;
- Restoration of the jail;
- Re-opening of the access to the woods;
- New public parks and gardens;

- Negative evaluations on the hypothesis concerning the new viability;
- Doubts and concerns on the functioning and managing of the purification plant ;
- Offer of an “open border” toward Pescia;
- Need of more accessible and safer pedestrian roads;
- All the above issues may constitute an overall re-qualification and a new link to Collodi.

#### *Alberghi*

- Value of dynamism (transit station);
- Re-organisation of the local centrality: merchant itinerary, green areas and re-composition of the whole: from the school to the sporting facilities to Castellare;
- Potential collaboration among present aggregation centres;
- Re-thinking of the contemporary urban centre: Stazione Mercato dei Fiori, Alberghi, and favourable effects on the urban and territorial system.

#### *Collodi*

- Re-composition of the fractured environment along three main lines;
- Improvement of the quality in everyday life;
- Prospective thinking of a territorial and urban dimension of the Pinocchio Park;
- Wider link (to the Lucca’s villas, mountain, river, child tourism, etc.).

#### *Sorana*

- Welcome in the “house-Village”;
- Different styles of welcome;
- Village self-management.

#### *San Michele, School, Museum, Library*

- Value of a double rediscovery: sociality and life environments;
- Value of a basic research and knowledge of the historical context as resource;
- Rediscovery of the urban contemporary centrality (schools, youth, and cultural structures: they interact and make use of the historic centre for a new sociality);
- School opens up to the city and vice-versa.

#### *Stiappa*

- Place of reflection, emotion and material experience on the ancient mountain condition.
- Consequent diversified offer of welcome, besides tourism and friendly hospitality.
- Opportunities for new young economies.

***Validation***

The European experts have acknowledged:

- the validity and the originality of the experience, in its methods and in the accomplished outcome.
- its concordance to the content of the European Landscape Convention and consequent valuation of this experience as “good practice” of the same Convention.

# **Round Table 1/ Table ronde 1**

**How to influence public action ?/  
Comment influencer l'action publique ?**

*Representatives of States /  
Représentants des Etats*



## **Que fait la Région wallonne pour gérer ses paysages urbains et péri-urbains ?**

Ghislaine DEVILLERS

*Première Attachée à la Division du Patrimoine, Direction générale de l'Aménagement du Territoire, du Logement et du Patrimoine, Région Wallonne, Belgique*

Deux mots interpellent dans le titre de cette table ronde : action et publique.

En Région wallonne, on peut distinguer deux grands acteurs institutionnels : la Région wallonne et la commune.

Action sous-entend modification : en milieu urbain, cela vise essentiellement des constructions, démolitions, modifications et aménagements divers. Si ces interventions relèvent souvent d'une initiative particulière, elles sont soumises à une procédure de permis d'urbanisme.

Sauf exception, ces permis sont délivrés par les autorités communales et font l'objet d'une enquête publique au cours de laquelle la population peut faire valoir ses observations.

Pour statuer en connaissance de cause sur les demandes de permis, les communes disposent de diverses balises.

La première est le plan communal d'aménagement. Ce plan couvre une partie du territoire d'une commune tout en s'inscrivant dans la planification générale de la Région wallonne. Il a une valeur réglementaire. Pour le réaliser, la commune doit définir ses objectifs, ses projets tant en terme de nature, que de quantité, que de qualité. Elle doit donc élaborer un projet de dimension environnementale et paysagère. Ce projet est soumis à la population dans le cadre d'une enquête publique. Il se fonde sur une analyse de la zone concernée, de ses potentialités, ses fragilités, ses points faibles mais aussi sur une évaluation des effets prévisibles et sur les mesures qui en découlent.

Le plan communal d'aménagement énonce des prescriptions en matière d'affectation précise, d'implantation, de gabarit, de matériaux des constructions mais aussi quant au traitement des abords, des espaces publics... Il permet donc à la commune de programmer l'évolution du paysage des centres urbains mais également des périphéries.

La Région wallonne développe également des outils d'aide à la décision qui sont mis à la disposition des communes. Ainsi elle a réalisé, sur l'ensemble de son territoire, un inventaire du patrimoine monumental. Toute construction présentant un intérêt architectural, mineur ou exceptionnel, y est répertoriée. Ce recensement a pris près

de trente ans. Durant ce temps, la notion de patrimoine a fortement évolué, des bâtiments ont été construits, d'autres ont disparus ou ont été modifiés. Une mise à jour s'imposait donc. Elle est en cours mais avec une approche plus large, plus globale. Le travail ne vise plus seulement à identifier des valeurs individuelles mais à prendre en considération l'importance du bâtiment dans la structure de la rue, du quartier. Il accorde aussi une attention particulière aux ensembles de constructions et aux éléments bâtis ou non qui les relient. Bien que n'ayant pas d'effet contraignant, cet inventaire constitue une aide à la décision pour les communes qui veulent préserver le cadre de vie de leurs habitants.

Pour le milieu urbain, un règlement général sur les bâties applicables aux zones protégées en matière d'urbanisme a été instauré. Ce règlement est le complément d'une analyse qualitative des bâtiments et des espaces publics qui composent le centre historique. Deux volets sont développés :

- la formation et la sensibilisation par le biais des cartographies des qualités architecturales et des espaces publics. Ces cartes sont aussi des aides à la gestion du paysage urbain, signalant les espaces et les bâtiments à préserver, ceux qui peuvent ou qui doivent être aménagés ;
- la gestion par la définition de normes concernant les gabarits, les matériaux de façades, les pentes et matériaux des toitures, les aménagements des zones de parage, de parcs et jardins, la largeur et le recouvrement des voiries...

Bien évidemment, ce règlement n'est pas la solution idéale et, sans doute, des erreurs ont été commises. Certains estiment ce règlement trop strict, bristant le génie créateur des architectes. Sans doute, ces griefs sont-ils partiellement fondés, mais on peut estimer que, dans l'ensemble, il a permis de conserver la cohérence qui fait la qualité du paysage urbain ancien.

Si cette réglementation recueille un certain succès, elle ne s'applique cependant pas à l'ensemble des espaces urbains et encore moins aux banlieues et périphéries.

Si la Belgique a ratifié la Convention européenne du paysage le 28 octobre 2004, la Région wallonne l'avait fait le 20 décembre 2001. Depuis lors, elle s'attache à remplir ses obligations envers le paysage. Un de ces moyens d'action s'appuie sur les travaux de la Conférence permanente du développement territorial (CPDT). La CPDT est un programme de recherche défini par le Gouvernement wallon et développé en partenariat par les diverses universités francophones. Depuis plusieurs années, un thème de recherche est consacré aux paysages. Divers travaux ont été réalisés et publiés. Deux d'entre eux méritent une attention particulière.

Le premier est la publication d'une plaquette de sensibilisation destinée aux mandataires communaux désireux de développer une politique paysagère de leur commune. Cette publication développe différents thèmes dont celui des divers outils pouvant être utilisés. Il aborde également un volet de sensibilisation et la question des petits gestes.

L'importance des alignements, des gabarits, des abords, des aménagements végétaux, etc. Il met en évidence la nécessité de développer un programme cohérent pour éviter la cacophonie de l'individualisation qui dénature trop souvent nos périphéries. La question des entrées de ville est également abordée.

Un autre travail confié à l'équipe de recherche concerne l'identification des territoires paysagers de la Région wallonne. Basée sur le relief, l'occupation du sol et l'implantation de l'habitat, soit une approche macro-géographique, cette étude a permis de distinguer 76 territoires paysagers dont le paysage urbain. Cependant, cette approche a montré ses limites lorsque l'on traite de la ville car elle ne permet pas de refléter la spécificité de la ville. L'approche de la silhouette, de la sitologie nous laisse toujours à l'extérieur de la ville. Si nous voulons entrer dans le milieu urbain, déterminer ses particularités, nous devons changer d'échelle d'analyse et aborder le problème sous l'angle de la micro-analyse. Ce sera sans doute l'enjeu de nos prochains travaux. Nous devrons également élargir nos critères d'analyse pour prendre en compte les aspects sociaux, environnementaux, culturels et affectifs présents dans nos villes.

Il est singulier de constater que s'est tenu du 12 au 14 mai 2004 un Colloque organisé par la Ville de Vienne et le Comité du patrimoine mondial sur un thème proche. En effet, les principales questions abordées étaient :

- comment gérer les paysages urbains historiques ?
- conservation et développement sont-ils complémentaires ou antinomiques ?
- quelle est la place de l'architecture contemporaine et des bâtiments de grande hauteur ?

Ces préoccupations sont également les nôtres et sans doute pourrions nous enrichir mutuellement nos réflexions



## **L'action publique influence l'action publique**

Lionella SCAZZOSI

*Représentante de l'Italie pour la Convention européenne du paysage*

Comment agir sur l'action publique en matière de paysage ? Quels sujets interviennent dans l'action publique ? La table ronde pose un problème très vaste, très complexe et très difficile.

L'une des réponses possibles pourrait se résumer en un slogan : l'action publique influence l'action publique. Autrement dit, certains types et certains genres d'actions publiques peuvent et arrivent à influencer l'action publique en général.

Les paysages urbains et péri-urbains sont dotés de caractéristiques propres et l'Atelier de Cork aborde avec une attention toute particulière les problématiques qui s'y rapportent.

La vitesse à laquelle les transformations s'y produisent est nettement supérieure par rapport aux autres espaces. De sorte que les organismes publics doivent se doter de méthodes cognitives et d'instruments pour l'aménagement du paysage qui soient appropriés. Les espaces péri-urbains souffrent fréquemment d'un manque de coordination entre les interventions sectorielles pour la transformation du territoire, qui sont menées par les différents organes administratifs dont les compétences sont diverses. Les conséquences sont lourdes car le facteur « chance » qui les caractérise n'en est que plus grand.

Dans les espaces péri-urbains, l'agriculture joue un rôle majeur et complexe qui se définit assez bien par l'adjectif « multi-fonctionnel ». Ce terme, qui apparaît souvent dans les documents des politiques agricoles et territoriales, évoque à la fois les fonctions de conservation de l'environnement naturel, la protection du paysage, la prédisposition de services pour les loisirs de la collectivité, ainsi que la production de denrées alimentaires. Car en effet, dans ces espaces, les agriculteurs sont des citoyens dont l'activité se base sur le secteur agricole et l'on ne peut plus parler, de manière générale, d'une société purement rurale.

Les villes et les espaces péri-urbains regorgent de traces (matérielles et immatérielles) que les structures anciennes ont laissées et grâce auxquelles on peut établir un lien entre passé, présent et avenir. Ces traces dont leur contribution à définir l'identité des lieux et des populations, malgré les changements continuels : elles sont un précieux héritage des incessantes transformations/formations des paysages.

Aujourd'hui, il est fondamental que l'on trouve pour ces espaces des formes d'intégration entre les politiques, générales et sectorielles, menées par tous les sujets

publics et privés qui agissent sur le territoire, à quelque niveau que ce soit (national, régional, local, etc.). Ainsi les mots-clés doivent être : collaboration, coordination, concertation, intégration. Une telle intégration va de pair, malgré les nombreuses contradictions qui subsistent encore, avec l'idée et la pratique de la décentralisation des compétences, fondée sur le principe de la subsidiarité et sur le principe de la participation des populations dans le choix et la gestion des transformations.

L'expérience italienne offre, à travers différentes actions publiques, des expérimentations qui ont été capables d'agir sur l'action d'autres organismes publics et d'améliorer la qualité paysagère des lieux.

### **1. Relazione paesaggistica (volet paysager)**

La *Relazione paesaggistica* est un permis paysager spécifique en voie de devenir un « décret national », selon l'article 146 du nouveau « Code du patrimoine culturel et du paysage » de 2004. Cette nouvelle législation italienne, fondée sur la loi pour la protection du patrimoine culturel et du paysage de 1939, introduit de nombreux principes de la Convention européenne du paysage et des innovations opérationnelles qui impliquent un grand nombre d'institutions compétentes en matière d'aménagement du territoire (le Ministère et ses organes décentralisés, les régions, les provinces, les municipalités).

Le texte a été approuvé par le Ministère italien des Biens et des Activités culturelles (compétent en matière de paysage) et les régions (qui jouissent de compétences décentralisées en matière de paysage). Il a été mis au point tout au long de l'année 2004 par une commission spéciale composée de représentants du Ministère et des régions, de techniciens et de juristes.

Différentes expériences menées dans d'autres pays ont servi de références : en France (le « volet paysager du permis de construire »), en Allemagne (les normes et lignes directrices surtout en ce qui concerne les compensations environnementales et écologiques), au Royaume-Uni (les procédures de *Landscape and visual impact assessment*) et dans certaines Régions italiennes qui ont déjà abordé ce thème (la Lombardie et le Piémont).

La structure conceptuelle du Décret est fondée sur un principe fondamental selon lequel tous les projets de transformation doivent partir de la connaissance des lieux d'un point de vue paysager.

En particulier, il s'articule comme suit :

#### **Contenu**

Le Décret, qui comprend une partie juridique et une partie technique, définit la documentation technique essentielle et spécifique qui doit être présentée pour

l'évaluation de la compatibilité paysagère des projets de transformation territoriale pour lesquels une autorisation administrative est déjà prévue (sauf pour la Evaluation de l'impact environnemental (EIE) par les autorités compétentes.

Il s'applique aux différents types d'interventions : interventions linéaires (infrastructures routières et ferroviaires) ; interventions pour la création d'énergie (installations éoliennes, photovoltaïques, hydroélectriques, etc.) ; interventions pour la création de «grandes surfaces bâties» (espaces sportifs, résidentiels, touristiques, productifs, directionnels, commerciaux, agricoles, etc.) ; interventions dans l'habitat rural et dans le paysage forestier et agricole ; interventions de construction diffuse (à la limite des centres urbains, à l'entrée des villes, qui donnent sur des espaces publics, etc.) ; interventions de faibles dimensions mais susceptibles d'avoir un grand impact paysager (antennes et paraboles, affiches/panneaux, aménagement urbain, couvertures provisoires ou minimales, etc.). Ce Décret s'applique, pour le moment, aux territoires et paysages classés qui sont très nombreux en Italie. Cependant la valeur méthodologique et exemplaire dont il est porteur vaut pour l'ensemble du territoire. Le Décret indique les modalités de lecture du contexte paysager dont l'auteur du projet doit prouver l'utilisation dans la définition dudit projet. Il indique la manière dont il faut illustrer la compatibilité du projet avec le contexte (plusieurs contextes : proche, moyen, lointain) et avec les objectifs de la qualité paysagère, éventuellement définis par les instruments d'aménagement urbain et territorial, plans du paysage, etc.

Il fournit aux évaluateurs et aux professionnels des orientations synthétiques quant aux :

- paramètres de lecture de la qualité et de la criticité paysagères ;
- paramètres de lecture du risque paysager, anthropique et naturel ;
- principaux types de modifications et d'altérations paysagères.

### ***Objectifs***

Faciliter le contrôle de la compatibilité paysagère des projets de transformation de la part des organes administratifs compétents en matière de paysage et obliger les professionnels et les particuliers, les administrateurs et les techniciens publics à prendre en compte les aspects paysagers – et non plus seulement environnementaux – dans les projets de transformation.

### ***Principes contenus dans le texte***

Chaque intervention/transformation doit avoir comme objectif l'amélioration de la qualité paysagère des lieux ou, du moins, ne doit pas entraîner une diminution de cette qualité.

Par conséquent, chaque projet d'intervention doit être non seulement compatible, mais aussi et surtout approprié aux caractéristiques des lieux, d'un point de vue paysager. Aussi faudrait-il que toute intervention respecte les lieux et que toute proposition de

projet se base sur la connaissance réelle des caractéristiques des lieux, afin d'éviter la simple superposition des interventions qui ne tient pas compte des spécificités.

Chaque projet d'intervention/transformation doit prévoir, si nécessaire, des mesures de mitigation et de compensation des effets négatifs sur les lieux, du point de vue du paysage et de l'environnement.

Comment le Décret (l'action publique) influence l'action publique. Le Décret augmente la sensibilisation au sein de chaque institution impliquée, grâce à l'activité de concertation. En particulier, l'accord pour la définition du décret est le résultat du travail d'un groupe d'étude paritaire Etat-Régions (concertation verticale). Ce même groupe travaille actuellement à la définition et à l'élaboration de lignes directrices générales explicatives et d'orientation pour la mise en œuvre du Décret.

Le Décret forme, habite, oblige les institutions publiques (administrateurs et techniciens publiques) ainsi que les particuliers et les professionnels à tenir compte des aspects paysagers.

Il oblige les différents niveaux de gouvernement local (régions, provinces, municipalités, etc.) à s'occuper des choix d'application (règlements spécifiques, lignes directrices, etc., mise à jour des techniciens, etc.) et il en stimule la créativité.

## **2. Banques de données : les chartes du risque**

La connaissance du paysage nécessaire pour prendre les décisions qui ont trait à la transformation paysagère a besoin de s'appuyer sur de nombreuses données et leurs restitutions cartographiques (dont l'élaboration, la mise à jour et la diffusion sont toujours difficiles) relatives aux différents aspects paysagers des lieux.

En Italie il y a des banques de données pour le paysage qui ont été créées au niveau national : elles se sont inspirées du modèle conceptuel de la Charte du risque du patrimoine culturel, qui a été élaborée et mise en œuvre il y a quelques années et qui concerne surtout le patrimoine architectural. Ces banques de données et ces chartes (géo-référenciées) sont articulées et détaillées au niveau régional et local. Leur élaboration implique de ce fait plusieurs organes administratifs.

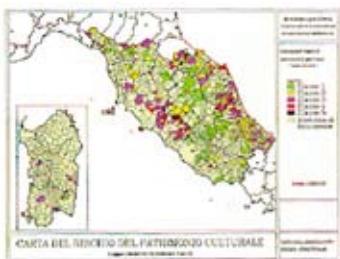
Elles ont pour but de faire apparaître les risques encourus par le patrimoine culturel et les paysages classés. Les indicateurs fondamentaux sont la vulnérabilité (à savoir la propension de l'objet à être endommagé, c'est-à-dire sa fragilité face à des phénomènes dangereux) et la dangerosité (à savoir la présence de facteurs de danger ou la probabilité que des événements dangereux se produisent).

### La Charte du risque du patrimoine culturel

Les administrations qui ont participé à son élaboration sont : le Ministère italien des Biens et des Activités culturelles, l’Institut central pour la restauration des monuments (ICR) et les Régions italiennes.

Les objectifs principaux sont les monuments architecturaux classés (bâtiments, centres historiques, etc.).

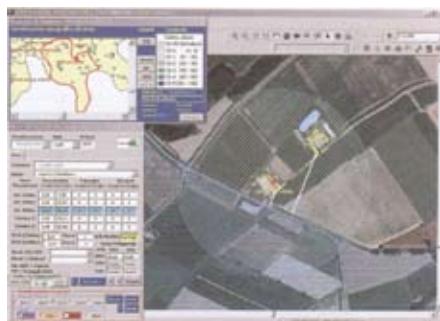
Par conséquent, les indicateurs utilisés sont choisis en fonction des spécificités des objets. L'évaluation de la vulnérabilité signifie l'évaluation de l'état de conservation (ou de dégradation) des bâtiments selon les types de dommages (surtout physiques) et selon les conditions (gravité, extension, urgence de l'intervention). L'évaluation de la dangerosité potentielle signifie l'évaluation du danger potentiel encouru à cause de certains facteurs (phénomènes naturels, pollution, facteurs anthropiques comme le dépeuplement ou la pression démographique).



Charte du risque du patrimoine culturel, niveau national : exemple d'une charte de synthèse.



Charte du risque du patrimoine culturel : schéma de l'organisation de la banque de données et des relations entre les Institutions centrales et locales.



Charte du risque du patrimoine culturel – niveau régional (Région Lombardie, Instituts de recherche IRER, Université) : exemple de dangerosité potentielle.

### La Charte du risque du paysage (Sites classés)

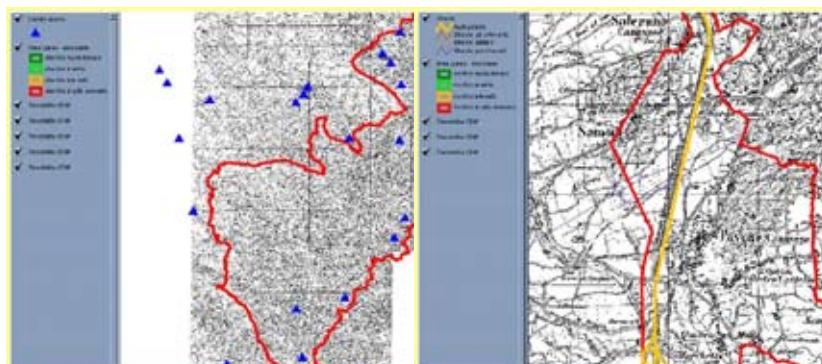
La banque de données et les cartes ont été élaborées par le Ministère italien des Biens et des Activités culturelles (Direction générale des Biens architecturaux et paysagers), avec la collaboration des Instituts de recherche et des Régions.

Cette Charte se fonde sur la banque de données centrale des sites paysagers classés et sur de nombreuses données provenant de plusieurs banques de données sectorielles à caractère national (avec toutes leurs limites), ce qui lui permet de faire émerger les problèmes spécifiques des nombreux sites et de disposer ainsi d'informations très utiles lors de la prise de décisions nationales ou locales.

Les principaux indicateurs utilisés sont :

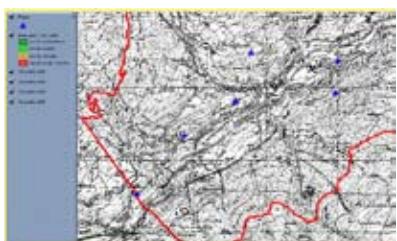
- la *vulnérabilité*, c'est-à-dire l'état de conservation (ou de dégradation) des lieux selon les types de dommages ;
- les *potentiels de protection* (en plus du classement) comme la localisation à l'intérieur d'une zone protégée (par exemple un parc régional) ou la présence d'une normative pour l'aménagement du territoire, etc. ;
- la dangerosité potentielle, c'est-à-dire le danger potentiel encouru à cause de phénomènes naturels (glissements de terrain et inondations, tremblements de terre, risques hydrogéologiques, centres habités instables, etc.) ou de facteurs anthropiques : pression anthropique (croissance démographique importante dans des centres historiques), établissements industriels à risque d'accidents graves, zones industrielles, activités d'extraction, décharges, réseau routier (densité du trafic), réseau des chemins de fer.

*Charte du risque du paysage (Ministère des Biens et des Activités culturelles, Direction générale des biens architecturaux et paysagers – Instituts de recherche et Régions)*



Exemple de risque lié à la pression anthropique

Exemple de risque lié au réseau routier



Exemple de glissement de terrain



Charte du risque total

### Charte du risque paysager (pour l'ensemble du territoire national)

Il s'agit ici d'une recherche voulue par le Ministère italien des Biens et des Activités culturelles<sup>7</sup> visant à une meilleure compréhension générale des risques paysagers. Une recherche qui porte non plus uniquement sur les sites classés mais bien sur l'ensemble du paysage, conformément aux définitions de la Convention européenne du paysage. Contrairement à la Charte sur les paysages classés, celle-ci n'est plus immédiatement ni concrètement utilisable. Toutefois elle contribue à la réflexion générale sur les problèmes des risques et des dangers paysagers encourus sur l'ensemble du territoire national, dans le cadre de l'élaboration d'un politique intégrée.

La Charte évalue la dangerosité potentielle pour les paysages due à des phénomènes naturels (glissements de terrain, inondations, tremblements de terre, érosion côtière) ou à des facteurs anthropiques (illégalité environnementale, dispersion des zones urbanisées, présence/absence d'un cadre d'aménagement ordinaire provincial/local, constructions abusives, concentration de l'habitat, dépeuplement). Ici aussi, on a recours aux banques de données nationales qui existent déjà.

### Charte du risque paysager (entier territoire national)



Sites classés



Illégalité environnementale



Diffusion des zones urbanisées



Qualité du processus d'aménagement

7. Ministero per i Beni e le Attività culturali-Direzione Generale dei Beni Architettonici e il Paesaggio, Istituto Centrale del Restauro, Regioni Basilicata, Calabria, Puglia e Sicilia, Ministero Ellenico della Cultura: "Risk map of Cultural Heritage and mapping and Description of Cultural Landscape" (Projet FEDER, 2001).

### **Comment les Chartes du risque (action publique) influencent l'action publique**

Si la phase initiale de l'élaboration de ces chartes revient au Ministère italien pour les Biens et les Activités culturelles, les Régions y sont elles aussi impliquées puisqu'elles interviennent lors du processus de vérification, de spécification et d'implémentation des données (formation de banques de données communes ; communication des données) ; d'où leur influence sur les institutions locales. Ces chartes permettent de vérifier l'efficacité de l'action de protection des sites telle qu'elle a été menée jusqu'à aujourd'hui (il peut s'agir, par exemple d'une trop grande diffusion des travaux de construction et de creusement, des usines industrielles dans les zones paysagères classées). Elles montrent ainsi combien il est nécessaire d'améliorer certains instruments de tutelle (il peut s'agir, par exemple de la nécessité de donner des orientations pour un « classement réglementé » et de les insérer structurellement dans l'aménagement paysager global).

Elles peuvent être utilisées dans les politiques sectorielles communes comme c'est le cas par exemple de la *Charte du risque paysager* (sites classés) dont on se sert pour définir les interventions liées à la politique électrique nationale (le réseau électrique national), dans le cadre de l'accord de collaboration entre la société de distribution d'énergie électrique (GRTN – *Gestore della rete di trasmissione nazionale dell'elettricità*), les Régions et les Ministères compétents.

Ces chartes vont dans le sens d'une croissance culturelle et opérationnelle des organes de l'administration publique. Et, comme elles sont le résultat d'une collaboration entre les instituts de recherche et les universités d'une part et le Ministère d'autre part, elles contribuent donc à la croissance de la recherche appliquée et à la croissance de la formation universitaire sur les thèmes paysagers.

### **3. Recherches internationales**

Il s'agit surtout de recherches qui impliquent la participation et l'engagement structurel des administrations publiques (par exemple dans les projets financés par l'Union européenne, notamment dans le cadre d'Interreg, de Feder ou de Culture 2000, etc.)

Rappelons en particulier deux projets qui ont été récemment développés en Italie et qui ont vu la participation de nombreux Etats et de nombreuses régions. Le premier, le projet LOTO (*Landscape Opportunities for Territorial Organisations* – Interreg III B – CADSES 2002-2005) a compté pas moins de onze partenaires et vingt cas d'étude, et son objectif était de définir des Lignes directrices pour une lecture et une interprétation du paysage en vue des choix dans la politique de transformation territoriale. Le deuxième, le projet ENPLAN (Evaluation environnementale des plans et des programmes – Interreg III B – MEDOCC) a compté dix Partenaires et quatorze cas d'étude, et son objectif a été d'approfondir le nouvel instrument de l'Evaluation environnementale stratégique (EES).

Ces activités ont eu une grande influence sur l'action publique. En effet, non seulement elles ont impliqué différents partenaires issus de différentes nations, de différents niveaux institutionnels et de différents secteurs, autour de thématiques communes. Mais elles ont aussi permis un plus grand échange d'informations et une plus grande intégration culturelle entre les acteurs impliqués (administrations publiques et instituts pour la recherche). Elles soutiennent et font grandir la recherche sur des thématiques théoriques et opérationnelles, en proposant des comparaisons entre les traditions et les positions culturelles, d'une part, et les lignes de recherche des différentes disciplines, de l'autre. Et elles supposent, surtout dans l'application des élaborations méthodologiques aux cas d'étude, l'implication des niveaux institutionnels locaux (administrateurs publics, population locale, techniciens et opérateurs, etc.), dont le résultat est une plus grande sensibilité générale en faveur des thèmes paysagers.

Bien souvent les programmes et les projets qui en découlent constituent des modèles de référence et de bonnes pratiques, et sont effectivement réalisés.

### **Conclusions et suggestions**

La période historique que nous traversons est une période charnière du point de vue de l'action publique dans l'aménagement et la gestion du paysage. Nous voulons en souligner ici quelques points-clés.

L'expérience italienne a montré toute l'importance de la concertation, autant que possible préventive, pour toute décision relative au paysage : c'est-à-dire une modalité de travail et d'accord entre les sujets institutionnels et non institutionnels, dont l'action influence les transformations du paysage. A cela doit s'ajouter une véritable (quoique difficile) intégration des politiques et des actions, générales et sectorielles, menées par ces mêmes sujets publics et privés.

Cette concertation et cette intégration doivent être à la fois horizontales (entre des organismes administratifs et territoriaux d'un même niveau) et verticales (entre des organismes administratifs et territoriaux de niveau différent).

On retiendra également l'importance de la croissance culturelle globale sur les thèmes paysagers, grâce à l'échange d'informations et la comparaison des positions théoriques, culturelles et opérationnelles entre les experts, les techniciens, les administrateurs, les populations (et ses différentes structures), face aux problèmes concrets que le paysage pose.

L'une des tâches des réunions des Ateliers pour la mise en œuvre de la Convention européenne du paysage est de permettre la circulation des informations relatives aux expériences des différents états qui participent à ces réunions. Il serait très utile que les informations sur les résultats et les solutions, d'une part, et sur les problèmes et questions soulevées, de l'autre, qui ont été rencontrés lors de la mise en œuvre de la Convention soient le plus possible divulguées et accessibles au public le plus

large. Car en effet, ces informations sont un instrument très utile de comparaison : une sorte d'auto-évaluation et de bilan des activités de la part de chaque Etat représenté et un stimulant de croissance pour les autres Etats. Les moyens utilisés à ce jour sont importants certes (surtout via Internet et la revue *Naturopa* du Conseil de l'Europe) mais pourraient être ultérieurement renforcés par le biais de nouvelles initiatives (par exemple : développement du site Internet, plus grande diffusion de l'information et des résultats des séminaires organisés dans les différents Etats, comptes-rendus périodiques, etc.). Dans ce sens, l'Atelier organisé en Irlande s'est révélé très utile.

## **The Situation in Norway**

Audun MOFLAG

*Representative of Norway for the European Landscape Convention*

Norway has about the same size of population as Ireland (i.e. 4.6 mill.). The area however, is three times the size (324 000 km<sup>2</sup>), giving us more space (14 persons/ km<sup>2</sup> on the average) than many other countries.

We have large extents of nature and beautiful landscapes. On the other hand, most of our urban development is rather unsophisticated. One reason could be that since nature provides us with such pretty surroundings and ample lebensraum, we do not have to provide for these qualities in the environment we build ourselves!

Furthermore, people in Norway dislike being ruled by others. This applies to the national level as well as the individual. A “no” to a planning proposal for instance, is rarely accepted as the final decision – more like a postponed “yes”. Therefore, controlling urban development is a very demanding task.

To my mind, we are facing three major challenges:

### **1. Economists' way of thinking**

The business economy is now intruding in all fields of society. Our achievements are more and more measured and considered only in terms of economic performance, such as:

- the bottom line in the next economic result report;
- the profit on invested capital (which is also the driving force in land exploitation).

Real values however, cannot be expressed in economic terms. There is a proverb which says: “Economists know the price of everything, but the value of nothing”. Now, it is due time that the other people – the humanists, the artists, the journalists and so on – stand up, speak out and counterbalance the one sided economic influence on public opinion.

### **2. Awareness-raising**

Most people are probably aware that there are more values to life than economy. But they may not be able to put words on them.

Therefore, we need the help of experts to visualise what the actual values are about – in landscape terms the values that go beyond landscape aesthetics, giving rise to

our sensation of pleasure, joy or despair. The experts must communicate these values, not only between themselves and to other experts, but first and foremost to the general public and local media. This would also provide support to local politicians in withstanding fancy development proposals by keen salesmen.

### **3. Planning**

The real nature and purpose of planning may be understood only by (some of) the planners themselves. Most people seem to associate planning with regulations and control:

- the economists often claim that planning is a time-consuming, bureaucratic exercise, disturbing the free market and pushing up costs;
- many politicians, on their side, think of planning as the bureaucrats' way of gaining control over the politicians, limiting their scope of action.

The problem is, as opposed to planning, that market mechanisms have no morale – the market has neither perspectives nor visions. And it changes like the wind – from day to day. Therefore, planning should be communicated and marketed as a way of safeguarding our long-term values, a way in which we may create and maintain spaces that are attractive to us – and for those reasons attractive also for economic development.

In the spirit of the European Landscape Convention, this could be a kind of “slow planning” as presented by Ms Rita Micarelli in Workshop 2 – giving room for value assessments, awareness raising, participation and public opinion development, all in concurrent sequences.

## **Comment influencer l'action publique ?**

Andreas STALDER

*Représentant de la Suisse pour la Convention européenne du paysage*

Les travaux effectués dans le cadre des Ateliers pour la mise en œuvre de la Convention européenne du paysage ont démontré, ici à Cork, mais aussi les années passées, qu'il existe un grand nombre d'instruments et d'approches visant à l'action publique dans les thèmes choisis par la Conférence des Parties contractantes et signataires sur la base d'une évaluation de leur priorité.

Je suis personnellement persuadé que maintenant, le moment est venu de sortir de notre cercle restreint d'experts, de hauts fonctionnaires ou d'intellectuels, de notre tour d'ivoire. Il est nécessaire de démocratiser le paysage. Il nous faut nous rendre dans les salles et sur le terrain, avec le public, les acteurs et les hommes politiques à l'échelle locale et régionale, les propriétaires fonciers et les gestionnaires et, ne pas oublier, la génération future, les enfants, les jeunes. Il nous faut les informer, les sensibiliser, faire en sorte que le thème du paysage les touche émotionnellement, afin qu'ils soient prêts à l'avenir à reprendre la responsabilité d'un développement paysager durable.

C'est une tâche ambitieuse, car elle concerne tant d'autres sujets, et il faut toujours argumenter contre les mille bonnes raisons de ceux qui cherchent à mettre en avant leurs intérêts particuliers en raison de contraintes matérielles bien fondées de leur point de vue. Il faut cependant toujours veiller à ce que d'autres valeurs non purement économiques soient considérées d'une manière équivalente, suivant le principe du développement durable.



## **Workshop 3/ Atelier 3**

**The Irish experience:  
the implementation of the European  
Landscape Convention in Ireland /  
L'expérience irlandaise : la mise  
en œuvre de la Convention européenne  
du paysage en Irlande**



## Overcoming the fear of landscape

Terry O'REGAN

*Founder/Coordinator, Landscape Alliance Ireland<sup>8</sup>*

### Introduction

In the distant past we may have had reason to fear the landscape – a theme explored so thoroughly by Simon Schama in “Landscape and Memory”. He spoke of travellers returning from the early and very wooded landscape of Germany to Rome in the time of Caesar, telling stories of flat-antlered elks that used the valonia oaks as their “couch”; hairy aurochs with red-black eyes and fearsome curving horns and, according to Pliny, strange birds whose plumage shone like fire in the depth of the night.

Today, when we appear to have so successfully beaten the landscape into submission, albeit often creating urban landscapes far more dangerous than the Hercynian forest of Germany, it is incomprehensible that we should still fear the landscape. Yet in my preparations for this Workshop, I became aware of a sense of fear out there in relation to the landscape of Ireland. Are there a few undiscovered “hairy aurochs” lurking in the few remaining woods and forests of this island?

The European Landscape Convention may not contain advice on what to do if you meet a hairy aurochs, but it is intended to promote landscape protection, management and planning and to organise European co-operation on landscape issues.

Each ratifying party is required to recognise landscapes in law, to establish and implement landscape policies, to establish procedures for the participation of the general public, local and regional authorities and other parties and to integrate landscape into its regional and town planning policies and all other relevant policies including its cultural, environmental, agricultural, social and economic policies.

---

8. Over the past ten years Terry O'Regan has led Landscape Alliance Ireland which he founded in 1995, an informal loosely-structured NGO, whose objectives are to provide an open forum for discussion and exploring all aspects of landscape and landscape management, to engage in research, to develop a database of information and to act as advocates for effective landscape policies, strategies and instruments for implementation at European, national, regional and local level. His participation in the development of the European Landscape Convention and the promotion of the Convention in Ireland led to Ireland's early signing and ratifying of the Convention in March 2002. Landscape Alliance Ireland has made a major contribution in a relatively short period of time to ensuring that landscape is on the agenda at national, regional and local level. The convening of the third meeting of the Workshops of the Council of Europe in Cork was an initiative of Landscape Alliance Ireland with the intention to advance the implementation of the Convention in Ireland and in Europe.

The specific measures required to achieve the aims of the objectives involved awareness raising, relevant training and education, landscape identification and assessment, the setting of landscape quality objectives and the implementation of the landscape policies.

I have been given to believe that the decision of the Irish Government to sign and ratify the Convention in March 2002 followed an evaluation process that concluded that Ireland would have no difficulty in complying with the requirements of the European Landscape Convention.

The question that we in Ireland have to ask and indeed we invite our visiting delegates to consider; is whether Ireland's landscape today reflects the effective implementation of the spirit and text of the European Landscape Convention.

I would suggest that we might all agree that it would be difficult for any nation to make a bold statement that it had successfully reached a point where it could claim that it had fully implemented the European Landscape Convention.

In fact, I would respectfully suggest that no nation would ever reach that point, as the objectives and aims of the Convention are intended to realise a process rather than an end product.

Landscape Alliance Ireland organised a discussion group earlier this week to review the current position in Ireland and it appeared to me that the conclusions of our two hour long discussion was that the situation in Ireland was not disastrous, that there is much about our landscape today of which we can be proud and that there are a wide range of landscape policies, strategies and implementation measures in place, even if they are not fully integrated into a national policy framework.

However there was a general consensus that there were still serious problems and difficult challenges in the Irish landscape and that they are all too often related to the fact that while there has been considerable lip-service paid to landscape, this did not always translate into the implementation of practical measures.

For all of us to evaluate our success or failure in implementing the European Landscape Convention we urgently require measurable indicators and I again respectfully suggest that this is a particular area where the European Landscape Convention workshops might focus in the near future.

The structure of the Irish Experience presentation is intended to provide an overview of the current position in Ireland with regard to landscape management at national, regional, local and community level.

If the process is working effectively then – if you can visualise a large old style clock – all of the wheels and cogs should fit neatly and snugly together and should engage

efficiently and effectively. There should be no clashing of gears, no sparks and no breaking of metal and certainly there should be no wheels spinning idly and wildly.

The European Landscape Convention focuses very much on the issue of policy and Landscape Alliance Ireland has indeed focused strongly on landscape policy from the very beginning.

One of the major obstacles we confronted was that politicians have great difficulty in differentiating between the national policy of a nation and the political party manifestos or current position papers.

National policy should be designed and worded to serve the best interests and quality of life of all of the people of the nation concerned.

We in Ireland have had legislation in place with regard to planning and development which dates right back to 1963, and indeed is very relevant that today in the audience we have the highly respected champion of the landscape Mr Michael Dower who worked on the preparatory work for the 1963 Planning and Development Act in Ireland.

That Act had significant aspirations with regard to landscape, though perhaps not as clearly defined as we would have wished and indeed the current act which replaced the 1963 Act in 2000 also has certain aspirations with regard to landscape.

However one of the difficulties with the Irish planning legislation to date is the inbuilt need for continuous correction and restraint achieved by the intervention of small NGO's or community organisations concerned with regard to quality of life issues and the fact that such intervention is required would suggest that the existing legislation is flawed.

Curiously the current situation has given rise to the paradox where on the one hand the government has recently been criticising NGOs for participating in the democratic process of planning and on the other hand they have been criticising them for not participating.

Volunteers and activists in NGOs and community organisations have a vital balancing role to play in the system of healthy democratic governance, such civic action must be valued, respected and nurtured. A society without such active voluntary involvement is in terminal decline.

The European Landscape Convention calls for a considerable sense of vision and a deep understanding of the true quality of life.

This requires a statesman and stateswoman perspective, which can prove difficult for politicians engaged in the demanding day-to-day work of governance.

That should not be a cause for despair for us, in fact it should be a “wake-up call” because if we really believe that landscape is important, then there is a challenge for all of us to communicate landscape, landscape quality and the European Landscape Convention not only to our politicians, but to the electorate to whom the politicians are most likely to listen.

Landscape Alliance Ireland through its public landscape forums, published proceedings, surveys and lobbying has made a major contribution in a relatively short period of time to ensuring that landscape is on the Irish agenda at national, regional and local level.

Our participation in the development of the European Landscape Convention and the promotion of the Convention in Ireland led to Ireland’s early signing and ratification of the Convention in March 2002.

This week-long landscape event in Cork with its public lectures, exhibition, discussions and the bringing together of this wonderful gathering of people from all corners of Europe and beyond is very much intended to represent an important step in meeting this challenge.

I was conscious when I used the word “fear” in the title of my presentation that I was using an emotive term. I could have used other words such as distrust, suspicion, unease, even threat. I suspect that those who actively promote the value of the European Landscape Convention may well evoke all of these feelings among those who have power and authority. Those who feel that way about landscape very easily move on to fear and the next step after fear is anger and aggression.

That is a bleak landscape that must be avoided at all costs.

Friends and colleagues, in Ireland and elsewhere, we need only fear the landscape if we fail to value it for its importance in our daily lives, it is not something remote, distant or inhuman, it is part of what we are. However, if we abuse and brutalise our landscape it will turn on us and on our societies in complex, destructive ways.

The challenge is about how we define civilisation and a civilised sense of stewardship for our place and space on this wonderful planet.

My fellow speakers will now provide you with a comprehensive overview of the Irish Experience from different perspectives.

## Landscape: the Irish experience

Bruce Mc CORMACK

*Planning Inspector, Department of Environment, Heritage and Local Government*

### 1. Introduction

Ireland has a significant diversity of landscapes and seascapes, many of which are of great character and of noteworthy quality. Many landscapes are under pressure as the Irish economy grows at rates which significantly exceed the European average. The planning system is the main means through which the undoubtedly public interest in landscapes is articulated.

This paper aims to provide an indication of some of the main means by which the Irish planning system and certain programmes approach landscape issues. However, prior to dealing directly with the planning system and with programmes, it is appropriate to highlight a few facts regarding Ireland.

### 2. Some facts about Ireland

Ireland has a land area of approximately 70 000km<sup>2</sup> with a population of approximately 4 million. It is therefore one of the smaller countries in Europe. Since the mid 1990s Ireland has experienced unprecedented rapid economic growth, with the Gross Domestic Product expanding at rates just under 10% per annum for many of these years. Although in the last few years growth has been slower, at 4-5% per annum it remains substantially above the European Union average. The economic growth has been mirrored to a significant extent by the growth in population, driven to a meaningful extent by high immigration.

Ireland is particularly well integrated into the world economy and the world society at large. The Globalisation Index produced by the Foreign Policy journal<sup>9</sup> has in recent years ranked Ireland first or second amongst the 62 countries which comprise the index. This openness creates a fluidity and pace of change which has direct impacts on the environment, and landscapes as an element of the wider environment.

The strong economic growth is translated into housing and infrastructure development which are key drivers of the physical change in rural, urban and partly urbanised areas. For example in 2004 about 70 000 new houses were built, a very high building rate in relation to the population base. The 2005-09 capital expenditure allocations to the Departments of Environment and Transport together amount to about €19 billion,

---

9. See: [www.foreignpolicy.com](http://www.foreignpolicy.com).

expenditure which will see the process of physical transformation continued into the future.

### **3. Protecting and enhancing landscapes through the planning system**

#### ***Types of Plans***

There are four main levels of planning in Ireland, namely, national, regional, County/City and local.

At the national level there is the National Spatial Strategy<sup>10</sup> (NSS) which sets out a framework for guiding development. Key aims of the NSS are to achieve a more balanced pattern of growth so that areas outside the Dublin area grow to their full potential, and to embed sound planning and development practice within the planning system. Achieving sustainable development is a key underlying aim. The NSS recognises that landscapes play a major role in defining national identity. Furthermore, landscapes are included as part of the sustainable development concept.

Landscapes are seen as a key resource in some areas which can assist in promoting tourism development. In fact the NSS states that “...the environment is of prime importance in enhancing Ireland’s competitiveness in the global market place”.

The NSS recognises the need to promote “sensitive development and conservation of landscapes”.

Ireland has eight regions, and Regional Planning Guidelines (RPGs) exist for these regions<sup>11</sup>. The RPGs give expression to the key proposals in the NSS and incorporate the local needs and circumstances in each region. All RPGs acknowledge the importance of landscapes and in various ways indicate a need to preserve or enhance certain types of landscape.

The third level involves Development Plans (DPs) which are produced for each of the 29 administrative counties and five cities<sup>12</sup> in Ireland. Development plans are also produced for certain towns. All DPs contain objectives related to preserving or enhancing landscapes and set out measures to further these objectives. In many cases the measures are based on landscape assessments that have been carried out on a systematic basis.

Local Areas Plans are the produced for smaller towns and villages, or for parts of the larger towns and cities.

---

10. See: [www.irishspatialstrategy.ie](http://www.irishspatialstrategy.ie).

11. Only seven RPGs exist because a single set of Guidelines was produced for the Dublin and the Mid East regions.

12. Dublin, Cork, Limerick, Galway and Waterford.

### ***Planning and Development Act 2000***

This Act sets the legal basis for the types of plans which are referred to above. It also has provision for the designation of Landscape Conservation Areas and Architectural Areas.

The Act gives the Minister the authority to make Guidelines which need to be taken into account by Planning Authorities. In practice the Guidelines are referred to in Development and Local Area Plans and form the policy basis on which Planning Authorities make decisions about development applications. A number of Guidelines which have a more direct relevance for landscapes and planning in relation to landscapes are:

- *Landscape and Landscape Assessment draft Guidelines (2000)*. These draft Guidelines set out a methodology, called the Landscape Character Assessment, which Planning Authorities should use which should underpin the provisions related to landscape matters in their Development Plans.
- *Sustainable Rural Housing Guidelines (2005)*. Ireland has experienced a considerable amount of pressure for single family houses to be built in rural areas outside of towns and villages. Although this pressure is particularly acute around the cities, it also exists in many other parts of Ireland. In fact one of the major challenges facing planning is how to deal with applications for new housing outside of the more tightly defined urban areas. These Guidelines provide a framework for dealing with this development pattern. The Guidelines indicate that the ease with which permission is given to new applications for such houses depends *inter alia* on the type of area within which the proposal is located. Four types of areas are identified, namely, areas under urban pressure, structurally weak rural areas, strong rural areas and areas where the pattern is one of dispersed settlement. In areas under strong urban pressure permissions would be relatively difficult to obtain whereas in structurally weak areas the opposite would be the case. The Guidelines stress the importance of protecting landscapes and outline the benefits of Planning Authorities using the Landscape Character Assessment approach to classifying landscapes within their areas. The Guidelines give strong emphasis on the need to deal sensitively with the design and siting of dwellings within landscapes and promote the production of design guidance documents by Planning Authorities<sup>13</sup>.
- *Residential Density Guidelines (1999)*. These Guidelines are applicable in urban areas. A key message is the need to develop at higher densities and to ensure good quality design.

---

13. A good example in this regard is the Cork Rural Design Guide: Building a house in the Countryside. See: <http://www.corkcoco.ie/co/pdf/609494215.pdf>.

- *Other Guidelines.* Other Guidelines of relevance which have been issued include Architectural Heritage Protection (2005), draft Wind Energy Development (2004), Implementation of the Strategic Environmental Assessment (2004), Quarries and Ancillary Activities (2004), Architectural Heritage Protection (2005) and Telecommunications Antennae and Support Structures (1996).

The Department has also released Planning Leaflets, some of which deal with or have relevance for landscape issues; Architectural and Farm Development – The Planning Issues (2003), Environmental Impact Assessment (2003) and a Guide to Architectural Heritage (2003).

A full set of Guidelines and Leaflets can be found on: [www.environ.ie](http://www.environ.ie).

#### **4. Programmes**

A number of programmes operated by the Department have a direct impact on landscapes as set out below.

- *Urban and village scheme.* This scheme has the aim of stimulating the regeneration of areas in towns and villages and has involved 608 schemes in the period 2001 to 2004. These schemes create improved urban landscapes in both functional and aesthetic terms.
- *Tidy towns competition.* The aim of this competition is to create pleasant environments. Currently 650-700 communities participate each year in this competition. The judging criteria include references to landscape issues.
- *Tax incentive schemes.* The aims are to promote appropriate development, upgrade built environments within historical core areas of towns and cities, turn back processes of social decline, etc. These schemes are currently under review by the Department of Finance.
- *Other competitions.* Other competitions which have an impact on urban landscapes in particular are Irelands Best Kept Towns Competition, City Neighbourhoods Competition, Entente Florale, National Spring Clean, Green Schools and the IBAL Anti-Litter Campaign.

#### **5. Conclusions**

Over the past decade Ireland has experienced rapid economic development, rapid population growth, significant shifts in where people live, substantially increased levels of car ownership as well as changes in lifestyles. Landscapes form a backdrop against which and onto which all these and other shifts are written. The planning system with its various types of plans at different levels, the Planning Guidelines and the programmes and competitions which exist provide a sound basis on which to manage these changes.

## Regional Planning Guidelines

### Directives pour l'aménagement du territoire

John Mc ALEER

*Director, South West Regional Authority*

Good afternoon, Ladies and Gentlemen, I welcome you to the South West Region of Ireland and compliment Terry O'Regan and his committee on securing this meeting for Cork.

I am the Director of the South West Regional Authority. The Regional Authority is the next administrative layer under government in relation to the planning system.

The South West region covers the counties of Cork and Kerry as well as Cork City involving a total area of just over 12 000 square kilometers and accounting for about 20% of the landmass of the Irish State, with a population of some 600 000 people.

I am here to speak to you about the Regional Planning Guidelines (RPG's) prepared by the South West Regional Authority with particular reference to landscape.

One of the key elements of the Development Strategy for the region is that "Planning policies should, in a balanced fashion, seek to retain and protect the unspoilt landscape of the Region and promote environmental care and enhancement, with wise use of the resources of the area".



Figure 1 - Map of Ireland and South West Region

The chart below explains where the Regional Planning Guidelines fit in; Bruce McCormack has already referred to the National Spatial Strategy (NSS). The Regional Planning Guidelines lie between the NSS and the Development Plans of the Local Authorities and the Local [Area] Plans are the final layer of the process.

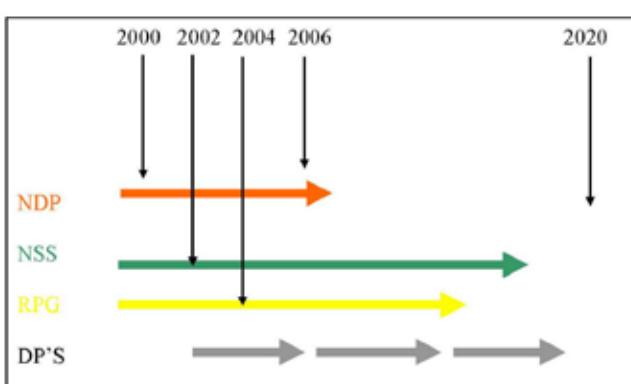
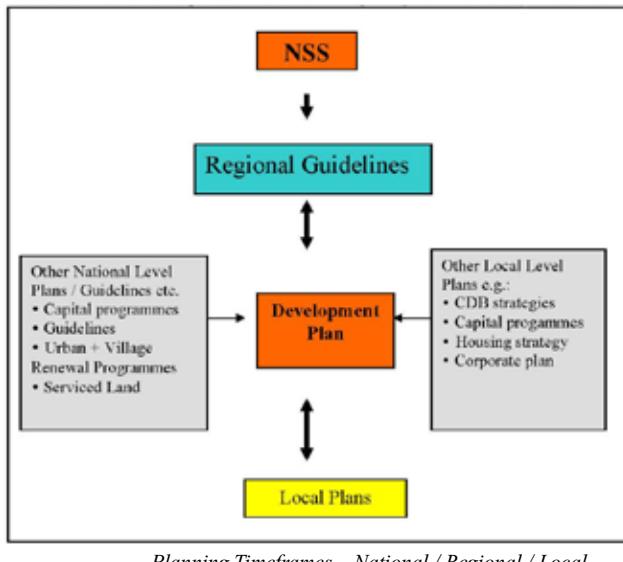
You also have other guidelines feeding into the process in relation to development planning, village renewal etc.

### RPG's providing the linkage between NSS and City and County Plans

As I have said the Regional Planning Guidelines are in the middle, and their role is to act as a conduit between the national policies and the

local development plans. Therefore they must reflect what is in the National Spatial Strategy, and the Local Authorities must in their turn reflect what is in the Regional Planning Guidelines.

I will give you a very short overview of the Regional Planning Guidelines.



With regard to the planning timeframe, the Regional Authority tends to work on a longer timeframe than the Local Authorities. We operate on a twenty-year timeframe,

whilst the National Development Plan, for example, which is the investment programme of the government, is operated on a six-year timeframe, from the year 2000 to the year 2006.

The National Spatial Strategy is running on an eighteen-year timeframe from 2002 to 2020. The Regional Planning Guidelines takes the NSS into account and are running from 2004 to 2020. The development plans are updated every five years. We will also review the Regional Planning Guidelines every six years just to make sure that they are up to date.

Our Regional Planning Guidelines for the South West have two sets of objectives and the principal objectives are the economic objectives and in that we want to develop the South West as a knowledge-based economy.

You have already heard many references to the current vibrant economy of Ireland, we have indeed a very strong economy at the moment, and a lot of that economic activity can be found in this region. In relation to Gross Domestic Product (GDP) this region would be well ahead of many of the other regions in the state, so we bring up the national average.

On the physical side of things we have a number of specific objectives – that would include building on the existing strengths of Cork City as the regional “gateway”, which is a term used in the National Spatial Strategy to denote a key development zone.

We have “hubs” at Mallow, Tralee and Killarney, these are secondary towns that have been designated for substantial development, which will in fact almost double their populations, the intention being to develop critical mass in these other regional centres. Linked very much into all this are landscape and environmental protection requirements.

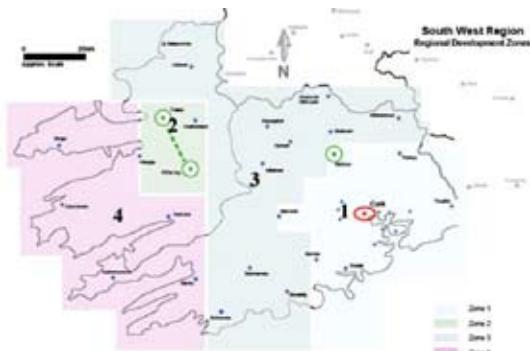
One of the striking things about the southwest region of Ireland, if you will excuse me saying so, is the fact that it is a very beautiful region. In fact I would go so far as to say it is one of the most beautiful regions in the country. We have some very spectacular landscapes in this region. We are also very much a tourist region and attract almost three million tourists per annum into the South West.

We see that the landscape and the quality of the environment in the region as key assets in securing economic development and they are very much used as marketing tools. We are therefore trying to maintain the existing quality of the landscape and environment and also grow the economy in sustainable manner at the same time.

The inter-regional dimension is central to the guidelines and in relation to heritage and culture. “Local authorities have a strong role in heritage protection and enhancement in spheres of archaeological, built and natural heritage. These areas can frequently have strong interregional dimensions through, for example, the preparation of landscape character assessment and other issues, which have a cross-boundary nature”.

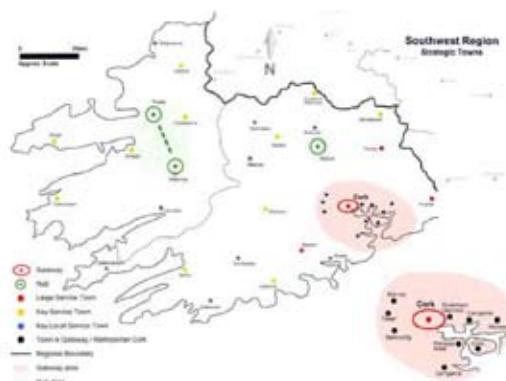
“There is an opportunity for inter-county and inter-regional co-operation on a wide range of issues, such as: forestry, landscape assessment, wind farm development, protection of views, coastal zone management, river catchment basin management, etc.”

The River Shannon estuary is an obvious example of such an opportunity.



*Regional Development Zones - Including Cork Metropolitan Area and Mallow Hub - Killarney jointed hub*

In the Guidelines we identify four zones, which I am not going to describe in any great detail. Moving from West to East, – in Zone 4 you have a rural and peripheral zone out on the Kerry and West Cork peninsulas. Zone 2 consists of the hub of the two large towns of Tralee and Killarney. Zone 3 comprises of the urban, interurban and remaining rural areas. Finally the number 1 zone is basically the Cork Area Strategic Plan (CASP) area including the Mallow town hub, which is the development area of the region.



*Strategic Towns*

Outside of the city of Cork and those two “hubs”, we have identified strategic towns and what we are saying in the guidelines is that all development or certainly most development should be directed into those strategic towns, where you can develop sustainability in terms of service requirements, citizens’ needs, etc.

In doing that, you protect the landscape of a region, rather than scattering these types of developments all over the place. If we can concentrate the resources into these specific towns, then it is feasible to follow up with improved and new services like broadband, improved water and sewage facilities, etc. All of this, as you know, has an ongoing knock-on beneficial effect on environmental sustainability.

We have specific planning guidelines in respect of each zone in the South West region.

Key objective can be summarised as the development of critical mass in a number of selected locations, rather than scatter gun approach to development. This objective is tied closely to the infrastructure plan.

The emphasis in the guidelines is on the need to develop critical mass in selected locations and direct development in a cascading manner from gateway to hubs and on to key service towns.

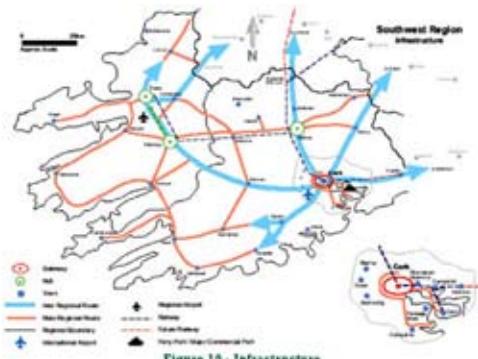


Figure 10 - Infrastructure

Environmental protection is a very high priority in the Guidelines, as is the protection of the region’s scenic amenities, in particular its coastline and mountain areas. The protection of the fabric of the towns and villages is also accorded a high priority, because again they are extremely important in marketing this region as a tourism area and an area for economic investment.

The strategies are underpinned by an infra-structural development plan. Part of the Regional Authorities day-to-day role is in the prioritisation of infra-structural

development by government. The Regional Authority actually identifies where the investment priorities are in the region in terms of infrastructure investment. We will prioritise that investment in line with the Regional Planning Guidelines.

The Department of the Environment has set up a national committee, which is an inter-departmental committee of all government departments and those government departments will take this plan into account in structuring their investment decisions for this region over the next twenty years.

So you can see we are making a very important beginning in ensuring that planning is fully integrated in Ireland. Terry O'Regan spoke about a national planning clock, where the wheels may not be engaging effectively with each other and only making noise or spinning wildly; the Guidelines are an attempt to stop that happening ensuring that everybody is, as we say here, "singing from the same hymn sheet", or in other words that we are on the one common road in understanding what it is we want to do.

Those of you interested in the Planning Guidelines and who have not received a copy of the document should note that it is also available on the Regional Authority website at: [www.swra.ie](http://www.swra.ie).

I would also mention in relation to that website that the South West Regional Authority is working on a European commissioned programme at the moment on the area of democracy and on facilitating greater levels of citizen participation in the policy making process.

Under that project we have developed an online consultation tool, which allows the public to access to consultation documents, discuss the documents and make submissions. We would hope that the submissions received would be taken into account by the body politic in the development of future policies.

We have recently placed the Heritage Council plans in relation to landscape and heritage in Ireland on our web site and I would invite anybody who wants to know more about these to visit the site.

Thank you.

## Landscape and landscape character assessment in Cork County Council

Paul MURPHY

*Senior Planner, Cork County Council / Urbaniste en chef, Conseil du Comté de Cork*

Thank you chairman, ladies and gentleman welcome to Cork. We are very honoured to have such a gathering here today and it is a privilege to be on this stage.

My name is Paul Murphy. I am a Senior Planner with Cork County Council and what I am going to do as briefly as I can is to go through what we have been doing on landscape and landscape character assessment in Cork County Council in the last while. I work in the policy section of Cork County Council, the Planning Policy Unit.

What I want to do is outline what we have done, what we are doing and what we hope to do in terms of landscape and policies on landscape. The past, the present and the future as it were.

In Cork County which we have had county development plans since the early 1970s and the county development plans have had designated scenic routes. We have over 1 000 kilometres of designated scenic routes in Cork County together with designated scenic areas and these have been designated since the 1970s, they have never been upgraded or reviewed since the 1970s so there is a big need to look at our scenic routes, our designated areas and indeed a commitment has been given which I will get to in a minute about what we have to do.

In 2003, we published our new County Development Plan and, as well as having these designated scenic routes in that plan, we are trying to introduce for the first time in Cork County the concept of Landscape Character Assessment as indicated by Bruce McCormack earlier as part of the government guidelines and landscape character assessment.

We use the landscape character assessment to identify areas, strategic areas for wind farms and wind farm development and that is in our development plan. We also identified the landscape character areas and we worked on the areas for the county at large and we broke it down to the smallest units practicable, which is sixteen generic landscape character areas for the county.

What we are currently doing in Cork County in the policy unit. We have just published ten local area plans. This is the next layer, you have the National Spatial Strategy, the Regional Guidelines, County Development Plan and then you have the Local Area Plans.

Earlier this year we published ten in all, the ten local area plans that are relevant to the landscape issue, and we are three quarters of the way through the democratic / legal process of these local area plans. They have covered the entire county of Cork and have focused primarily on the villages and on the landscape in the county outside the major towns and landscape character assessment we felt this was an opportunity to bring forward the landscape character assessment process as identified in government guidelines and bring it to the next stage and it formed a significant part in the local area plans in the spring.

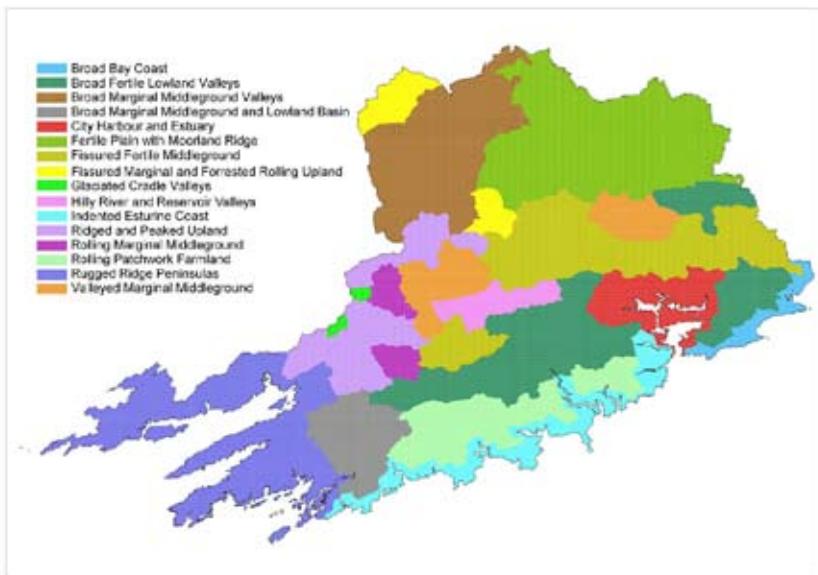
We went out to twenty-four different exhibitions around the county in early January looking for public response to our local area plans. We had twenty-four public exhibitions in the villages of County Cork because the local area plans they look at the villages as against the bigger towns and focusing on the small units of where people live. We had a lot of discussion on landscape in the halls and in the community groups but when the legal date was finished and the closing date was finished we got something over 2 000 submissions for all the local plans for the entire county but only 30 of those related to landscape notwithstanding some of the very interesting discussions we had on landscape at some of these meetings. Many talk and few do is the best way I can put it. We felt we would have liked to have gotten more of a response on landscape and landscape issues across the county but we didn't. We got something approximately 30 out of 2 000.

This leads on to the next thing what do we need to do, what to do in the future.

We need to complete the landscape character area process and as I said earlier we need to review our scenic routes in the county and we need to marry landscape character assessment and some method of reviewing the scenic routes.

Now we are very conscious that there is a risk involved in removing old designations of scenic routes because it has been one of the primary bulwarks to inappropriate development not only in Cork but probably in Ireland so we have a big challenge ahead of us how to review the scenic routes and how to move forward with the landscape character assessment, are they compatible, can one frame the other or can they be combined. We have a big issue and it is a big challenge we will face in the next two years.

I will now briefly explain these images:



These are the sixteen generic areas in Cork.

I have six examples of the actual landscape character sites.



*Broad fertile Lowland Valleys*

This one is Broad fertile Lowland Valley, this is another landscape character type not unique to Ireland, not unique to Cork of course. There is quite a lot of that in County Cork.



*Glaciated (Forested) Cradle Valleys*

The next one is Glaciated or Cradle Valleys. Gouganbarra is one such example. It is quite a unique landscape.



*Hilly River and Reservoir Valleys*

The next one is Hilly River and Reservoir Valley. It is The Geara (geara is an Irish word), it is a protected habitat under the European habitat directives. It consists of flooded woodland mainly, it is very unique and apparently it has been wooded since the last ice age 10 000 years ago it is quite a unique landscape that we have.



*Ridged and Peaked (Forested) Upland*

Another example of Ridged and Peak Upland down towards west Cork towards Bantry.



*Rolling Patchwork Farmland*

This is the kind of landscape I was born into and funnily enough one of the ironies of it is that if you look at that landscape carefully (and it is to me rather attractive but of course I would think it is wouldn't I because I was reared in a similar place) it has changed quite dramatically since I was young. I would like to think I am not that old but that landscape would have looked quite different before. That field you see in the foreground, that large green field, would have been divided up with hedgerows mostly Hawthorn and Whitethorn hedgerows and the landscape would have looked quite different and the interesting thing about that is that in that landscape, the changes that have occurred did not require permission or planning permission. The removal of hedgerows has led to the loss of natural habitat and all the other things that go with it.

One of the biggest changes in the Irish landscape in the last thirty years has certainly been hedgerow removal.

Finally I will leave you with a quotation. For me this summarises a lot of what landscape is about: "*Landscape is the work of the mind. Its scenery is built up as much from strata of memory as from layers of rock*", extract from Simon Schama, *Landscape and Memory*.

Anybody with an interest in this topic should read this book which I highly recommend.

Thank you very much.



## Cork City: Landscape policies and actions

Ann BOGAN

Senior Planner, Cork City Council (*Comhairle Cathrach Chorcúai*)



### Introduction

Cork City is located on the estuary of the river Lee at the inner point of a deep natural harbour. The city centre is in a bowl surrounded by ridges which rise steeply to the north. To the south of the city, ridges rise to form a southern boundary at the edge of the city. These natural features, reinforced by a number of smaller river valleys, form the setting for a city which has developed over the last millennium.

Amenity Areas in the Greater Cork Area

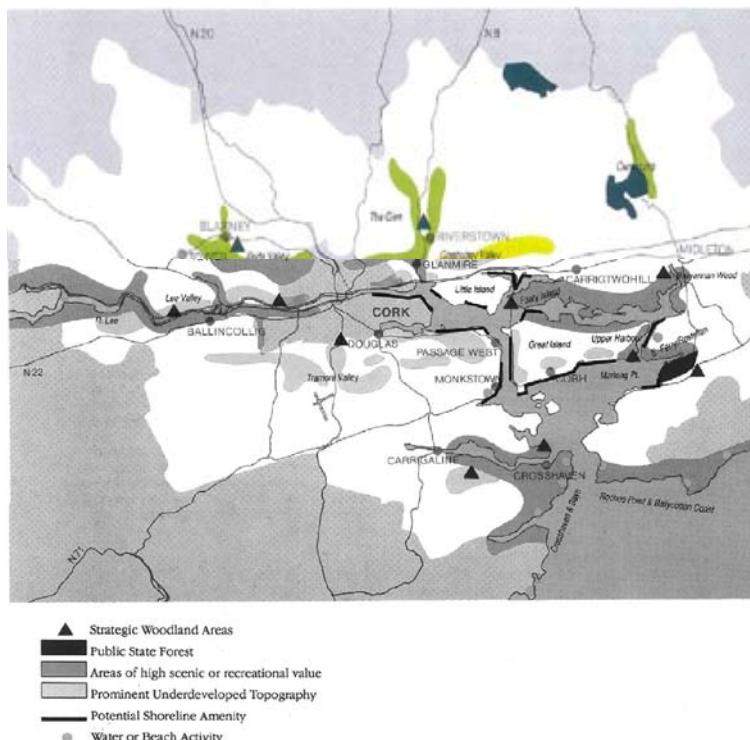


Figure 1: Setting of Cork City

This paper sets out some of the policies and actions which Cork City Council has introduced and is implementing to protect and improve the landscape of the city.

### **Development Plans**

A statutory Development Plan is prepared for the city every 6 years and the current plan is the Cork City Development Plan 2004. The Plan contains a series of policies which address the protection of the landscape of the city. These include zoning policies under the following headings:

- ridge protection zones;
- landscape protection zones;
- public open space;
- sports grounds.

The Plan contains other policies which seek to protect and improve:

- river corridors;
- landmark buildings;
- amenity walks;
- natural heritage areas.

The zoning and objectives maps in the City Development Plan indicate a wide variety of locations in the city which benefit from these designations. It is accepted that more integration and consistency is needed between the various designations to improve protection and enhancement of the landscape of the city.

The presentation included a series of illustrations of selected locations.

*Figure 2: City Development Plan: landscape zonings*



### **Montenotte Ridge Protection Zone**

The Montenotte ridge contains mainly 19<sup>th</sup> century houses set in large, well treed gardens. The landscape protection zoning requires that any new development should contribute positively to the landscape. Developers must prepare a landscape assessment in advance of any development proposal. It can be difficult to get a good result through this process as it is very much led by the developer who naturally wants to maximise development potential. Preparation of site-specific briefs setting out more detailed objectives for individual sites is seen as a way of giving clearer guidance to property owners and developers and these are being prepared for selected sites.

*Figure 3: Montenotte Ridge Protection Zone*



### **North Mall Distillery Landscape Protection Zone**

This site is located on the edge of the city centre and was formerly the site of a distillery. It is heavily treed and many of the trees are the subject of Tree Preservation Orders (TPOs). It is on the banks of the river Lee and the western parts of it are overgrown with natural vegetation and provide important habitat for flora and fauna.

There are also some important historic buildings and structures which are protected. In all it is a site of considerable landscape value – an oasis at the edge of the city centre. The site has been jointly purchased recently by the University and a nearby hospital and they are about to prepare a Masterplan for its future development. The City Council has prepared a set of Development Guidelines to inform the Masterplan, with a view to giving the property owners a clear indication of the potential and constraints of the site.

### **Views and prospects**

In Ireland the Planning legislation provides for the protection of views and prospects.



*Figure 4: North Mall Distillery LPZ*

There are many important views of landmark buildings in Cork City which are worthy of protection. The City Plan contains a general statement about the need to protect these views but does not specify them. Cork is seeing a lot of development at present, which is very welcome, however it is recognised that the city is in danger of losing important views if they are not specifically protected. Therefore we are now undertaking a survey to identify the most important views so that they can be given statutory protection.



*Figure 5: St Finbarr's Cathedral*

### River corridors and network of Amenity Walks

There is a widespread network of amenity walks in Cork city, many of which are along river banks. The objective is to complete gaps in these walks to create a network of walks which also links to parks and other public amenity areas. A new objective in the current City Plan requires development to be located at least ten metres from river banks, where practical.



This allows for the provision of amenity walks and also facilitates the protection of the natural habitats of the river and riverbank. In the area around the University a series of walks and pedestrian bridges over the two channels of the river Lee are improving access to the attractive landscape of the area.

### The use of landscape up-grading to aid and urban regeneration

#### Suburban areas

There are a number of areas in the city where there is a concentration of social housing and social deprivation. Among other measures to combat social deprivation the City Council is implementing measures to upgrade the environment of these areas. Many of the amenity areas are of poor quality and not well landscaped. The City Council has a programme of providing two new parks per year and a number of these have already been completed. Vandalism and anti-social behaviour is less of a problem in these new parks than it was in the former amenity areas, and they add greatly to the attractiveness of the area.



Figure 7: Colmcille Park



*Figure 8: Oliver Plunkett Street*

to other city centre streets over the next few years, helping to stimulate development in areas such as Grand Parade and Cornmarket Street.

### **Conclusion**

Cork City Council is endeavoring to protect and improve the landscape of the Cork City through a series of policies and actions, a few of which are described in this paper. Our intention for the future is to prepare a full landscape assessment and strategy for the city and its environs which brings together the various policies in a more integrated and consistent way.

### **City Centre**

A programme of upgrading the public realm in the city centre has been underway over the last few years. The Capital of Culture designation provided the stimulus for this and it is proving a catalyst for development. It is creating a climate of confidence for investors in the city centre as well as improving the attractiveness of the city for residents and visitors. The scheme for St Patrick's Street, the main shopping street of the city, has just been completed. The design is the result of an international competition won by Catalan architect Beth Gali. Pedestrian space has been increased, traffic is reduced to two lanes and there is space for a range of activities such as street performances as well as normal shopping activity. Over time it is hoped to restrict through traffic to public transport vehicles. This programme is being expanded



*Figure 9: Patrick Street*

## How do we treat our landscape?

Michael STARRETT

*Chief Executive, The Heritage Council<sup>14</sup>*

### Introduction

The Heritage Council in many of its activities has been at the forefront of the promotion of Irish action on the specific and general measures contained in the European Landscape Convention. These have included a policy proposal to government in 2002, promotion of awareness of landscape as part of our natural heritage and working with primary, secondary and tertiary levels of education to secure the place of landscape in the curriculum. Council's policy proposal and its promotion of landscape characterization in particular was seen to have application in both the urban and rural landscapes. Some progress has of course been made in terms of changes to the planning acts since 2000 particularly as they relate to urban and suburban environments. Local authorities however have to deal with increasing pressure due to population growth and economic development. As regards dealing with landscape issues the tools at their disposal are very blunt and currently less than effective.

Of course the single biggest weakness in achieving the future of our landscapes in Ireland at present is lack of specific and effective legislative provision for protecting the Irish landscape, a landscape which is dynamic and requires an integrated approach and specific structures to secure its integrity for future generations. From my experience this weakness is particularly evident in the suburban, peri-urban and rural environments.

---

14. Twenty five years of involvement in environmental and landscape matters, the last nine of these as Chief Executive of the Heritage Council has given Michael Starrett plenty of experience for thought as to how we treat our landscapes. For the last three years as President of the Europarc Federation, Europe's largest NGO promoting the environmental, social and economic benefits to be derived from protected landscape systems (including national parks and landscape parks in suburban areas) has given to him an opportunity to see how the benefits of such systems could be applied in Ireland. Despite all the current controversies ranging over infra-structural developments (and the implications for landscape of our current economic growth) he argues that Ireland still has a tremendous opportunity to take a huge leap forward in linking the protection of our precious heritage, (including landscape) to social and economic development, bringing benefits to Ireland as whole. His experience shows that in no European country do they rely purely on the provisions of the planning acts to co-ordinate development and management of their natural and cultural landscapes. Whether for rural or peri-urban landscapes specific legislation and support structures exist almost universally. The coming into force of the European Landscape Convention should give further momentum to our activities to manage and develop our landscapes.

The last three years, as the first Irishman to head up a Federation which has membership in thirty-eight European countries and is the “voice of Europe’s protected landscapes” have given me a real opportunity to look at practical solutions that are in operation across Europe, and how legislation might be developed in Ireland.

### **Taking landscapes seriously**

The first issue to note is how seriously the matter of protected landscapes is to most citizens of Europe. The European Landscape Convention underlines this point. I highlight this because elected representatives and the “establishment” within countries tend to reflect issues of concern to citizens. On that basis, the fact that during my period as President, the presence of Europarc “in town” has resulted in meetings with a variety of First Ministers, Ministers and politicians (to say nothing of meetings with royalty in the case of Norway) means that people take their national parks, their regional parks, their protected landscapes and their nature reserves very, very seriously. As a result so do politicians.

All of the countries visited have, of course, well-established legislative provision to guide their endeavors as well as strategies, policies and structures for their implementation. In this regard it is clear to say we are totally out of step with the rest of Europe.

Very significantly these provisions are increasingly not only confined to a few protected areas but provide links to the wider countryside, to the landscape as a whole.

This is where Ireland can grasp a new opportunity to build on the existing situation. At present our national parks are based on state acquisition/ownership of some of our finest landscapes. They have a special place in our psyche. Everything that they have achieved has been a tribute to a committed group of professionals in the National Parks and Wildlife service.

The achievements have also been in the absence of any legislation to back them up. More importantly (from a long term perspective) the Parks are not yet seen in a wider economic and social context, acknowledging their contribution to the well-being of the country as a whole. This is completely at odds with all our European neighbors who have steadily embraced the connection between landscape conservation, quality of life and rural/economic development. Travel through the countryside and protected landscapes in France, Austria, Slovenia, Hungary or indeed anywhere in Europe and the message is clear.

In Ireland we sorely need legislative provision, with fully resourced strategies and policies, not just to provide for and recognise what exists but also to provide for that wider contribution. The advantage of this is that you get a dedicated structure working towards an agreed objective. It moves landscape management and development

beyond the “just another job” to be carried out by either central or local government as part of the planning process. Both are key partners in the work but they delegate the responsibility to a particular legislatively provided structure. A development such as this can also serve to strengthen links between urban and rural landscapes and their communities.

The benefits include both the environmental benefits and the social and economic benefits which we can derive from such systems for the wider countryside. Europe is full of good examples and I am glad to say that the Europarc Federation has played its part in developing them, nationally and internationally

### **Leading by example**

Take the example of our near neighbours, the French. They have recently undertaken a root and branch review of their long established National Park legislation. The outcome is a new approach to the future of the Parks. This recognises a much greater roll for economic and social issues in their future management, giving local communities a stronger voice in truly sustainable development. In essence the change brings the work of the national Parks in to line with major objectives for the French Regional Parks many of which lie adjacent to large urban populations. These areas have evolved and pioneered a system of community involvement through the preparation of a ten year (renewable) charter which is a model to the rest of us as we seek standards and a model for effective rural development. Of course in France and all other European countries legislation exists which requires political commitment to the process. Without the same in Ireland we will always rely on solely professional commitment to an ideal. It is also totally impractical to say we can rely on the vagaries of the Planning Acts to sort this out.

### **Beyond the boundaries**

A major use of new legislation focused on landscape and its development is to support trans-boundary/frontier co-operation. Whether it be France and Italy or Germany and the Czech Republic or Austria, Slovenia and Hungary the Europarc Federation has been at the forefront of the promotion of quality standards and certification. Political, professional and community support has followed.

Nature, of course, recognises no political boundaries and we have on our own doorstep in Ireland a tremendous opportunity to promote a bit of trans-boundary co-operation and bring benefits to rural areas on both sides of the border. Take the natural fjord landscape with the Mourne Mountains on one side and the Cooley peninsula on the other. Place both areas in the context of wider rural development through the protection and management of landscapes and surely it is not too hard to see how economic development and co-operation can follow. There is no threat to anyone in

any of this as long as the objectives are clear and a determined effort is made to move away from protection only through state acquisition.

Any new legislation must avoid such pitfalls.

### **The virtue of tourism**

And so to Ireland's tourist industry, predicated as it is on marketing of this green and pleasant land. Europarc has developed and implemented a very successful charter for sustainable tourism within protected area systems. It has of course positive application beyond the boundaries of the Parks into the wider countryside. Spain, Italy, France, Germany, the United Kingdom and now countries in the east of Europe have all derived measurable economic and environmental benefits. Protected landscapes also act as ideal mechanisms within which to acquire the European Union support through for example its Leader Plus programmes.

Of course all these countries have systems which allow them to benefit. We don't. Our National Parks and other protected areas are still seen as "islands", to all intents and purposes cut off from the rest of the countryside in the minds of politicians and the community at large. The recently published management plans for Killarney and Wicklow National Parks are a step in the right direction but without new thinking, these islands of protection will have real difficulty in looking beyond the narrow constraint of lines on maps

### **Leading locally**

It is interesting to note that in the absence of effective and meaningful legislative provision for landscape protection organisations such as local authorities and local communities are taking the initiative through the development plan process. Waterford in the Commeragh Mountains, the Wicklow Uplands Council, Offaly's Boora Parklands to name but a few. Our own National Parks and Wildlife Service has also established more broadly based boards to contribute to the management and development of the existing Parks. However I feel it is fair to say that all of these initiatives, in the absence of legislative backing and national commitment to their success, are very clearly struggling to be as effective as they should.

We all deserve better. In the light of ongoing debate and polarisation of views on a range of heritage and landscape issues surely the time is right to grasp the opportunity for dialogue and focus which has been presented.

## **Workshop 4/ Atelier 4**

**Landscape and urban programmes and projects/  
Paysage, programmes et projets urbains**

**Session chairs/  
Présidents de session**

Mireille DECONINCK

*Representative of Belgium for the European Landscape Convention /  
Représentante de la Belgique pour la Convention européenne du paysage*

Anja DELIA

*Representative of Malta for the European Landscape Convention /  
Représentant de Malte pour la Convention européenne du paysage*



## European Union projects Benefits of Urban Green Space (BUGS): a breath of fresh air for Europe's cities

Koen de RIDDER

*BUGS Project Co-ordinator*

### Introduction

Cities and towns, being home to 80% of Europe's citizens, experience increasing signs of environmental stress, notably in the form of poor air quality and excessive noise. The major culprit is the private car, being a source of both noise and air pollution. Indeed, even though technological progress has led to cleaner cars, increasing car numbers have offset these benefits. Among the main causes for increased car use is the enhanced transport demand induced by urban sprawl.

With respect to air quality, ground-level ozone and fine particulate matter are the main pollutants in terms of their health effects. According to the European Environment Agency (EEA) EU target values for ground level ozone and fine particulate matter are exceeded in many European cities<sup>15</sup>. The World Health Organisation (WHO) attributes several hundred thousand hospital admissions and premature deaths each year to these pollutions in the EU. The EEA recognises urban planning as a tool for managing, protecting, and enhancing the environment, and promotes spatial planning systems that integrate urban land use management and environmental issues. With respect to noise, the development of infrastructures throughout Europe continues to disturb a large proportion of the population by traffic noise. The EEA estimates that in the EU more than 30% of citizens are exposed to road noise levels above 55 dB. Around 65% of the people in Europe are exposed to noise levels leading to serious annoyance.

At the same time, the pace at which land is being consumed by urban development in Europe is a major concern. Towns and cities are expanding outwards into rural areas at a faster rate than their population is growing. When urban sprawl takes place, valuable green space is being replaced by low-density housing and commercial uses, the need to travel is reinforced and the dependence upon private motorised transport increases, leading in turn to increased traffic congestion and polluting emissions. The EU considers sustainable urban design as a priority, and urban sprawl the most urgent of the urban design issues<sup>16</sup>. Certain spatial developments such as compact and polycentric city forms are being promoted<sup>17</sup>, yet the impact of these developments on the environment is difficult to assess.

---

15. Europe's environment: the third assessment (EEA, 2003).

16. Towards a thematic strategy for the urban environment (COM (2004) 60 final).

17. European Spatial Development Perspective (EC, 1999).

Benefits of Urban Green Space (BUGS), a three-year European project that was finalised in February 2004, has attempted to address some of these issues. The focus in BUGS was on simulating and measuring the impact of urban planning measures involving green areas and urban form on traffic, noise, microclimate, and air pollution (Figure 1), using advanced computer models to do so. In the remainder of this paper a brief overview is given of the project's main findings. A distinction is made between micro-scale (city quarter) and urban- to regional-scale issues.

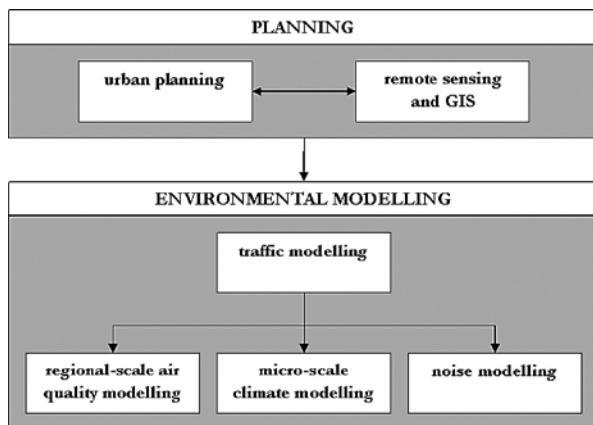


Figure 1. Relations between the different models constituting the BUGS methodology.

### Local scale

With respect to microclimate, it was found that the presence of trees in the urban environment reduces daily peak temperatures during summer (Figure 2), thus having a positive effect on human thermal comfort by reducing heat stress. Furthermore, a simulation showed that a park generally experiences improved air quality conditions compared to the rest of the city (Figure 2), mainly owing to the absence of emission sources inside a park, but also because of the shielding effect of dense vegetation at the park edge, effectively separating the park's interior from traffic pollutants at a nearby road.

Traffic noise is also influenced by urban vegetation. Measurements near a busy road indicated that the type of ground cover has a significant impact on noise levels (Figure 3). Depending on the frequency, soft groundcover, e.g., such as when covered by plant litter or moss, attenuates noise levels by up to 15 dB. In a modelling study, the position and orientation of buildings was demonstrated to be of importance with respect to noise levels and people exposure to it. Furthermore, it was shown that the an

earth berm covered with vegetation, which is a sustainable alternative to classic noise screens, constituted an effective barrier further reducing noise levels.

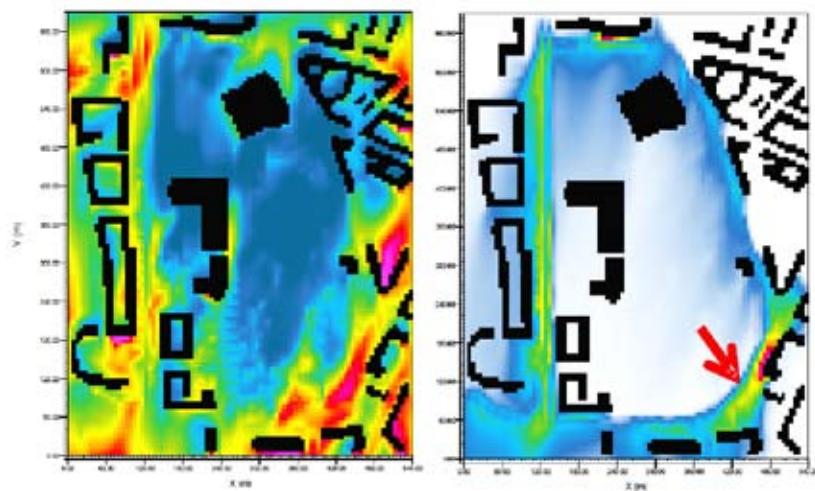


Figure 2. Computer simulation of the influence of an urban park at the centre of the domain on temperature (left) and pollutant concentration (right), red colors indicating higher values. The red arrow indicates the position of a dense tree line, separating the park from a busy road.

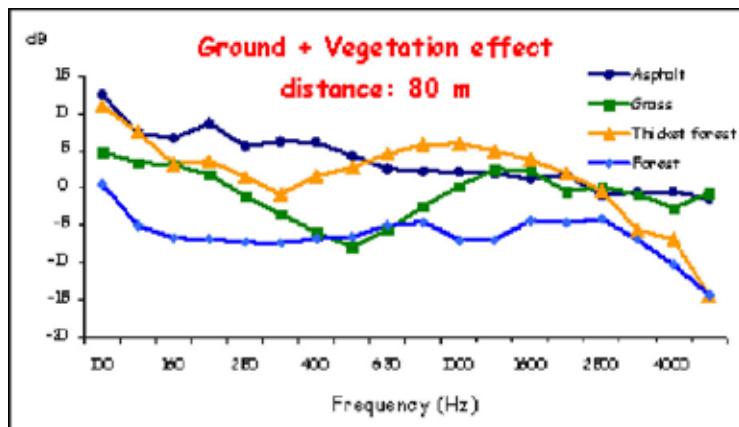


Figure 3. Noise levels at different frequencies for different types of ground cover, measured at a distance of 80 m from the source (traffic noise).

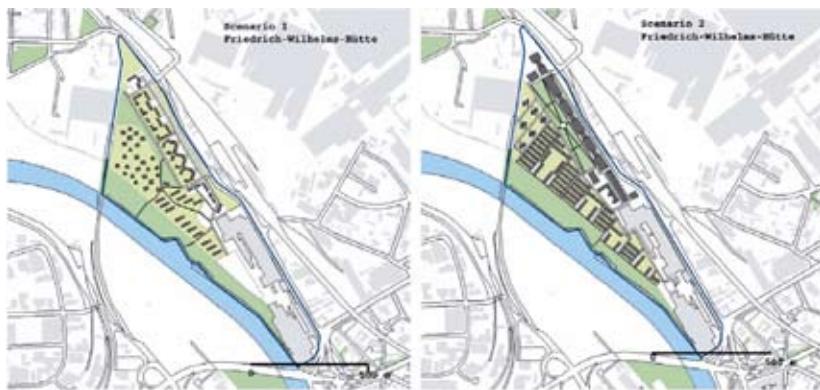


Figure 4. GIS-based construction of two scenarios for a reconversion site in the Ruhr area.

While developing the BUGS methodology, particular care was taken to establish a link between aspects of urban planning on the one hand and the urban environment on the other hand. This was achieved by employing Geographic Information Systems (GIS) to represent the configuration of buildings, city morphology, and the location of urban green space, and coupling this information with the environmental models dealing with noise and microscale climate and air quality. Figure 4 shows an example of two scenarios that were developed for an old industrial site that is intended for reconversion into a residential area. The building configuration and road network of the two scenarios were used as input into a traffic model, which in turn produced traffic intensity and vehicle speed data as input for noise and air quality models.

#### Urban to regional scale

At the scale of a city including its surroundings, a simulation was carried out to evaluate the impact of modifying the amount of green vegetation in a medium-

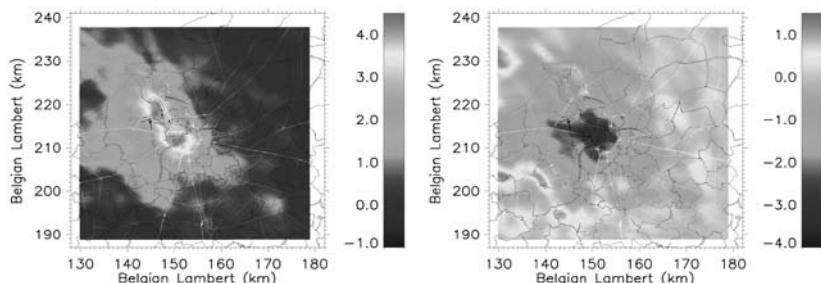
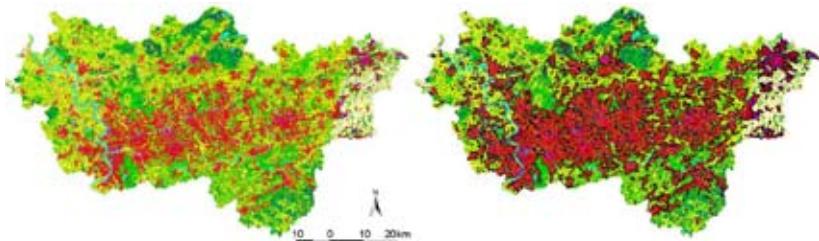


Figure 5. Percentage difference in simulated ozone concentrations in the city of Antwerp following a halving (left) and a doubling (right) of the amount of urban vegetation.

size city (Antwerp, Belgium) on concentrations of ground-level ozone, which is an atmospheric pollutant with well-documented adverse effects on human health. It was found that halving (doubling) the amount of vegetation yielded a 4% increase (decrease) of ground-level ozone concentrations (Figure 5).

In another simulation study, the effect of urban sprawl on air quality and personal exposure was examined. The study area consisted of a cluster of cities located in the German Ruhr area housing more than five million people. In a first step, the geographical distribution of actual land use was mapped using satellite imagery (Figure 6). Subsequently, land use modelling was performed on the base map in order to simulate urban sprawl, moving about ten percent of the population from the urban cores to the surrounding greener areas. The resulting land use distribution was then fed into the traffic model, which yielded an increase in the number of vehicle kilometres owing to increased average travel distances, essentially caused by people living further from their work place (still in the urban core) in the sprawl situation.



*Figure 6. The Ruhr region in Germany (Red colours indicate urbanised areas, the green colours correspond to vegetation. The left panel shows the current situation, and the right panel is the result of land use modeling mimicking urban sprawl, black areas indicating new settlements).*

Figure 7 shows the simulated difference in ground-level ozone concentrations between the actual situation and the fictitious sprawl case. Downwind the centre of the domain (the wind came from the East in this particular case), ozone concentrations are seen to increase with values up to  $7 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$ , thus demonstrating the potential impact of urban planning measures on air quality.

Another simulation (not shown here) was performed for fine particulate matter ( $\text{PM}_{10}$ ), showing an increase of the domain-average concentration values, which is consistent with the higher traffic emissions for the sprawl situation. However, when assessing the exposure of people living in the area to  $\text{PM}_{10}$  pollution, before and after the sprawl took place, a surprising result emerged. Indeed, it turned out that the average personal exposure, despite the higher pollution levels, had decreased. The explanation for this apparently paradoxical phenomenon is that, even though the average pollution levels increased, those people who moved out of the city towards the surrounding green belt

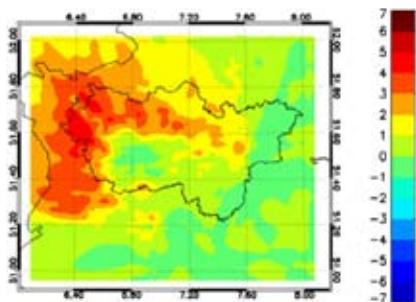


Figure 7. Change in ozone concentrations (in  $\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$ ) between the current situation of the Ruhr region and after urban sprawl takes place.

actually went to live in slightly less polluted places. Those left behind were exposed to slightly higher values of pollution (owing to the increased overall traffic), but this did not compensate for the decrease of exposure experienced by those having left the urban core. Of course, this raises an ethical question, as those who can afford to leave the city to settle in the surrounding green countryside see their environmental health situation improved at the expense of those staying behind.

### Conclusions

In this paper, a few outcomes of the BUGS project have been described, showing the beneficial effects of vegetation, and demonstrating the impact of urban planning and land-use change on the urban environment. The main innovative feature of BUGS is its focus on urban green space, and the truly multidisciplinary way of dealing with green land use changes, combining advanced technologies – such as computer simulations and satellite remote sensing – with participatory planning techniques. This guarantees a consistent assessment process from the stage of the planning to the development of scenarios and their submission to the environmental impact assessment.

The end of the BUGS project actually constitutes a new start. Indeed, having generated considerable expertise in evaluating the impact of vegetation and urban form on the urban environment, the goal is now to apply this valuable expertise. Therefore, we launch a call for collaboration to cities and regions in Europe, to set up projects together so that European citizens may enjoy the multiple benefits of urban green space.

### Acknowledgements

The BUGS project was carried out with the following partners: Flemish Institute for Technological Research (Belgium), AAC Centro de Acustica Aplicada (Spain), Transport Research Centre (Czech Republic), Danish Town Planning Institute (Denmark), University of Bochum (Germany), Université Louis Pasteur (France), Eurocities (Belgium), and Kommunalverbund Ruhrgebiet (Germany). The European Union provided support within the Fifth Framework Programme, Energy, Environment and Sustainable Development, Key Action City of Tomorrow and Cultural Heritage.

## Le projet du Conseil de l'Europe “L'Europe : d'une rue à l'autre”

Françoise JURION de WAHA

*Classes européennes du patrimoine et éducation*

### La ville comme patrimoine

Dans le texte de la Convention européenne du paysage adoptée à Florence le 20 octobre 2000, le Conseil de l'Europe a très sagement associé deux notions qui, jusqu'il y a peu encore, semblaient antinomiques, le paysage rural et le paysage urbain.

C'était prendre en compte l'importance sans cesse croissante de la ville. Sur notre planète, plus d'un habitant sur deux habite la ville et la tendance ne fait que s'accroître. En France, pays à la forte tradition rurale, 80% des habitants habitent la ville.

Cette ville est un lieu de vie, de brassage de populations d'origines diverses qui y apportent leur culture, leurs traditions. C'est le lieu de concentration des activités économiques, sociales, culturelles.

Lorsqu'on évoque le paysage urbain, on accolé souvent à la ville le terme « palimpseste ». A juste titre. Les époques qui se succèdent laissent toutes leur empreinte plus ou moins visible sur le paysage urbain. Depuis une trentaine d'années les archéologues ont créé la notion d'archéologie urbaine. Ils lisent dans les strates qui se superposent l'histoire de la ville, gommée en surface mais conservée dans le sol. Le paysage de la ville a lui aussi conservé dans ses pierres, dans les berges des cours d'eau, dans le tracé des voies, les variations de niveau, les traces de ces modifications successives qui ont produit la ville d'aujourd'hui.

Dans ces temps de « passion patrimoniale » parfois même dénoncée comme excessive, la ville est elle-même devenue un patrimoine. Mais le concept est bien plus ancien. En effet, c'est dès 1962 que la France, en plein règne du béton triomphant, a été pionnière dans la protection des centres historiques des villes grâce à la loi sur les secteurs sauvegardés du Ministre des Affaires culturelles de l'époque, André Malraux, qui a voulu anticiper les risques de destruction du quartier parisien du Marais. Sans citer le mot, Malraux avait en tête ce que nous appelons les paysages urbains et il justifiait cette loi de la manière suivante : « au siècle dernier, le patrimoine historique de chaque nation était constitué par un ensemble de monuments. Le monument, l'édifice, était protégé comme une statue ou un tableau. L'Etat le protégeait en tant qu'ouvrage majeur d'une époque, en tant que chef-d'œuvre. Mais les nations ne sont plus seulement sensibles aux chefs-d'œuvre, elles le sont devenues à la seule présence de leur passé. Ici est le point décisif : elles ont découvert que l'âme du passé n'est pas faite que

de chefs-d’œuvre, qu’en architecture un chef-d’œuvre isolé risque d’être un chef-d’œuvre mort ; que si le palais de Versailles, la cathédrale de Chartres appartiennent aux plus nobles songes des hommes, ce palais et cette cathédrale entourés de gratte-ciel n’appartiendraient plus qu’à l’archéologie ; que si nous laissions détruire ces vieux quais de la Seine semblables à des lithographies romantiques, il semblerait que nous chassions de Paris le génie de Daumier et l’ombre de Baudelaire. Or sur la plupart de ces quais au-delà de Notre-Dame ne figure aucun monument illustre, leurs maisons n’ont de valeur qu’en fonction de l’ensemble auquel elles appartiennent. Ils sont les décors privilégiés d’un rêve que Paris dispensa au monde, et nous voulons protéger ces décors à l’égal de nos monuments » (discours préparatoire à la loi n° 62-903 du 4 août 1962 complétant la législation sur la protection du patrimoine historique et esthétique de la France).

Il est de bon ton aujourd’hui de dénigrer Malraux, tant sa plume que ses idées mais cette dernière phrase, vieille déjà de quarante ans, illustre bien la définition du paysage urbain telle qu’établie par le Conseil de l’Europe : c’est une partie de territoire, ici le cours de la Seine à Paris, telle que perçue par les populations, dont le caractère résulte de l’action de facteurs naturels (le cours d’eau) et/ou humain (le bâti, la cathédrale, les aménagements des berges) et de leurs interrelations, sans oublier les significations symboliques et culturelles. Percevrons-nous de la même manière les quais de Seine si on ne pouvait se remémorer Baudelaire

L’aurore grelottante en robe rose et verte, S’avançait lentement sur la Seine déserte, Et le sombre Paris, en se frottant les yeux, Empoignait ses outils, – vieillard laborieux ! » (*Les Fleurs du Mal, Crépuscule du Matin*, 1857).

### **La Pédagogie du patrimoine**

C’est dans cet esprit qu’au cours des quinze dernières années, le groupe de spécialistes de la pédagogie du patrimoine formé par le Conseil de l’Europe en 1989 a mis sur pied une série d’initiatives éducatives en liaison avec ce paysage urbain. Il s’agit de projets pilotes comme « La Ville sous la Ville » et « L’Europe d’une rue à l’Autre », aussi bien que d’activités de formation grâce à des séminaires.

Pour l’enseignant en effet, la ville est une ressource pédagogique exceptionnelle. C’est un lieu d’observation très concret et sans cesse renouvelé, un lieu de questionnement, de réflexion, d’émotions, d’expérimentation et de création. Elle permet une approche sensible (écouter, regarder, ressentir), une approche intellectuelle (s’interroger, analyser, comparer, confronter), une approche citoyenne (comprendre la gestion, se comporter, s’impliquer dans la vie sociale, vivre en communauté). Les questions d’urbanisme, de qualité de vie, de nuisance, de patrimoine naturel (les espèces végétales et animales spécifiques), par exemple, peuvent inspirer le travail dans toutes les disciplines scolaires, que ce soient les sciences de la vie et de la terre, l’histoire, les

langues, les mathématiques etc. Elle offre aussi à l'enseignant la possibilité d'ouvrir l'école sur l'extérieur par la rencontre de témoins, des acteurs de l'urbanisme.

Mais chez les plus jeunes, il faut d'abord familiariser l'enfant avec la ville. En effet, l'enfant éprouve souvent des appréhensions en ville. Le bruit, l'agitation, le trafic l'agressent. Sa petite taille l'empêche d'évaluer correctement les dangers. En outre, souvent, il ne perçoit pas la globalité de la ville, il ne connaît que des quartiers qu'il a du mal à relier entre eux.

Dans « familiariser », il y a « famille ». Se familiariser avec la ville c'est la faire entrer dans sa famille, dans sa proximité, dans sa relation affective.

### **La Ville sous la Ville**

En 1995-1996, en collaboration avec le Centre international d'études pour la conservation et la restauration des biens culturels (ICCROM), le Conseil de l'Europe a organisé un concours intitulé « La Ville sous la Ville ». Il s'agissait d'une action de sensibilisation à l'archéologie urbaine et, plus globalement, au paysage urbain. En effet, les classes étaient invitées à découvrir le passé de leur ville, tant au moyen des fouilles archéologiques que de l'examen du bâti. Ce passé pouvait remonter à des périodes très éloignées mais aussi plus proches. L'étude du paysage urbain était une des ressources suggérées pour comprendre ce passé de la ville. A l'issue du travail, les classes ont produit un « itinéraire de découverte de la ville » présenté de manière ludique comme un jeu de piste, et comprenant une promenade où l'on perçoit les différents niveaux de la ville, où les bâtiments révèlent des aspects cachés de l'histoire de la ville, où apparaissent des problèmes de conservation dus, par exemple, à l'urbanisation.

Un jury international a décerné des prix aux meilleures réalisations.

*Plus d'informations et brochure disponibles en PDF sur le site internet du Conseil de l'Europe ([www.coe.int/Education/culture/patrimoine, patrimoine culturel et naturel, pédagogie du patrimoine, la Ville sous la Ville](http://www.coe.int/Education/culture/patrimoine, patrimoine culturel et naturel, pédagogie du patrimoine, la Ville sous la Ville)).*

### **Connaître le patrimoine d'une grande ville**

En 1997, le Conseil de l'Europe a organisé à Lisbonne, avec le Ministère portugais de l'Education, un Séminaire pour enseignants européens sur le thème : « Connaître le patrimoine d'une grande ville ». à cette occasion, les enseignants se sont initiés à la pédagogie du patrimoine particulièrement en utilisant les ressources d'une grande ville. Ils ont mis particulièrement l'accent sur le parcours de l'eau, les formes et matériaux de la ville, et sur « oser aborder la ville », les plans, les points de repère, les moyens de déplacement. Ces différents thèmes avaient pour objectifs pédagogiques d'amener les élèves à mieux prendre conscience de la ville, d'en identifier les fonctions et le fonctionnement. La méthode se fondait sur l'observation de la ville, sur la lecture du paysage urbain, la collecte de l'information et son classement et le travail visait

à produire comme résultat des expositions, des visites guidées par les jeunes, des créations artistiques.

Rapport accessible sur le site internet du Conseil de l'Europe dans les rubriques : patrimoine culturel, pédagogie du patrimoine, colloques et séminaires, Lisbonne, 1997.

### **« L'Europe d'une rue à l'autre »**

Le projet ERAL est un projet d'origine britannique, développé au départ par la Commission de l'architecture et de l'environnement bâti (CABE) sous le nom « *Our street: learning to see* ». Il vise à attirer l'attention sur la rue, sur l'axe où est située l'école.

Il a été sensiblement modifié et adapté à un contexte européen plus large par le groupe de travail sur la pédagogie du patrimoine du Conseil de l'Europe. Au départ, il a été conçu pour des préadolescents, les enfants de la fin de la scolarité primaire (9-11 ans). Il met donc l'accent sur la proximité : la rue est à portée de main, facile d'accès pour la classe et le projet ne nécessite donc pas de moyens financiers importants pour les déplacements.

#### *Principaux objectifs*

- amener les enfants en travaillant sur la rue, sa diversité, à découvrir celui qui est différent, l'Autre, et par là à prendre conscience de la dimension européenne, de ses cultures, de son histoire ;
- rendre les enfants attentifs à la vie qui se déroule dans la rue, à l'observer, à l'étudier, à la comprendre ;
- sensibiliser les enfants aux problèmes sociaux, à ceux qui n'ont que la rue pour vivre ;
- familiariser les enfants avec l'environnement bâti, le paysage de la ville ou du village, en les amenant à mieux les percevoir, les comprendre, éventuellement les critiquer, et restituer l'acquis par la création et/ou l'action citoyenne ;
- donner aux enfants les connaissances et le savoir-faire afin qu'en citoyens éclairés ils puissent proposer des solutions pour améliorer leur rue.

La rue est bien sûr considérée comme un tout, comprenant :

- le cadre bâti, de valeur architecturale ou non, les matériaux, les couleurs, les formes architecturales, les techniques de construction, la chronologie du bâti ;
- les aménagements urbains, le mobilier urbain, les aménagements de voirie, l'organisation du trafic, la place des différents usagers ;
- les activités, le commerce, l'artisanat ; les métiers de la rue, les habitants, les liens sociaux.

### *La dimension européenne*

- bien souvent, les classes étant multiculturelles, cette dimension européenne existe déjà dans la classe elle-même. Dans certains pays d'Europe occidentale, il n'est pas rare de compter une vingtaine de nationalités différentes dans une école ;
- les classes sont invitées à rencontrer des témoins, des personnes extérieures à l'école et qui ont un lien avec la rue, les gens qui y travaillent, qui y vivent ;
- la rue reflète les influences culturelles, les échanges artistiques, les échanges commerciaux ;
- Exemple : cette maison, qui l'a construite ? D'où vient l'occupant ? Quels matériaux ont été utilisés ? D'où viennent-ils ?

Les noms : que veut dire le nom de la rue ? Qui a habité dans cette rue ? Qui est représenté sur cette statue ? Quelles en sont les origines ? etc.

L'économie : d'où viennent les produits de ce magasin ? La cuisine de ce restaurant ? Où cet artisan exporte-t-il ses fabrications ?

L'histoire : que s'est-il passé dans cette rue ? Quels événements historiques ?

Après s'être posé toutes ces questions et avoir trouvé les réponses, les jeunes sont amenés à développer leur créativité : au départ de la rue réelle, ils créent leur propre rue, la rue imaginaire, parfois la rue idéale. Pour ce faire, ils doivent évaluer les qualités et les défauts de la rue. Ils doivent s'interroger sur les problèmes de la rue, s'initier aux compétences et à leur répartition, et proposer des solutions d'aménagement.

Le projet pilote s'est déroulé jusqu'à son terme dans 22 pays. Les maisons « idéales » conçues dans chacune de ces écoles ont été reproduites par le Conseil de l'Europe sur des panneaux qui forment une rue européenne, riche de la diversité culturelle du continent. Cette exposition accompagnée d'un livret a été montrée pour la première fois lors du lancement des Journées européennes du patrimoine à Barcelone en septembre 2004, puis dans le hall du Conseil de l'Europe, et lors d'un congrès de l'Association bretonne pour la pédagogie du patrimoine à Lorient. Elle est conçue pour voyager aisément et est à présent exposée lors de notre réunion à Cork.

### *Evaluation*

La phase pilote a fait l'objet d'une évaluation par un institut spécialisé, l'INVALSI, Institut italien pour l'évaluation des systèmes éducatifs. Il en ressort qu'à 67 % les élèves ont beaucoup apprécié le projet, 28 % l'ont aimé, et seulement 5 % ne l'ont pas aimé. Les enseignants relèvent surtout la prise de conscience de l'importance de l'environnement bâti et une observation critique de la rue. Le projet a aussi renforcé le sentiment d'appartenance au quartier mais aussi la responsabilité de chacun envers cet environnement. Les relations entre le quartier et l'école ont été améliorées,

l'imagination, la créativité ont été stimulées. Les enfants se sont sentis mieux intégrés dans la communauté en tant que citoyens.

#### *Echanges internationaux*

Dans quelques cas, des échanges d'élèves ont pu avoir lieu comme par exemple, les échanges entre les élèves de l'école communale d'Anderlecht (Belgique) et de Skopje (Ex-république yougoslave de Macédoine), ainsi que les rencontres entre Saint-Romain (France) et le Kosovo.

#### *Diffusion*

Le projet pilote étant achevé, ERAL entre maintenant dans sa deuxième phase, la phase de diffusion. Celle-ci sera lancée à la rentrée scolaire 2005-2006.

Afin de maintenir la qualité, une charte reprenant les principes du projet, ses objectifs, les grandes lignes de la mise en œuvre de la diffusion.

Cette diffusion se fondera sur l'appui des structures régionales et l'implication des responsables de l'éducation.

Actuellement, la Bourgogne en France, la Communauté française de Belgique, les régions italiennes de Piémont, Ligurie et Latium, la Suède et le Royaume-Uni ont marqué leur volonté d'y participer.

Les autres régions sont bien sûr invitées à se joindre à ce projet.

La dimension européenne sera renforcée par la création d'un réseau d'écoles ERAL communiquant via le site Internet.

*Quel est l'intérêt de ce projet dans le cadre de cette rencontre sur la Convention européenne du paysage ?*

L'évaluation a montré qu'ERAL est un projet de qualité, qui a fait ses preuves :

- c'est un projet qui s'adresse directement au citoyen et particulièrement aux jeunes,
- ERAL amène à s'interroger concrètement sur l'aménagement du territoire, sur l'urbanisme, le patrimoine, le paysage,
- par sa proximité par rapport à l'école, ERAL est aisément à mettre en œuvre,
- ERAL a un intérêt tout particulier dans les zones péri-urbaines où le citoyen s'interroge, cherche le sens de son environnement, éprouve des difficultés à développer ses racines, et a le désir de formuler des améliorations,
- ERAL suscite un rôle actif chez les jeunes par rapport à la perception et à l'évaluation du paysage urbain.

En conclusion, laissons la parole aux jeunes qui ont pris part à ce projet pilote. Un jeune croate a résumé le projet ainsi

Nous avons découvert que toutes les nations, les peuples, les cultures, les civilisations et les langues se croisent, que tous les peuples dépendent l'un de l'autre et se sont réciproquement influencés. Il n'y a pas de vie possible sans une compréhension mutuelle.

Quant à la maison représentée par les jeunes polonais, elle atteste bien du jeu complexe des influences :

La maison de Pologne est une vieille construction où se situait une boulangerie pâtisserie. Au cours de son histoire, cette fabrique a eu des propriétaires de différentes nationalités et offre aussi bien des pains d'épices berlinois et viennois que la pasta italienne. Aux expositions internationales de Berlin, Düsseldorf et Lvov, ces produits ont reçu des médailles. Aujourd'hui, le bâtiment a changé de fonction, une partie a été transformée en café proposant de la musique du monde entier, tandis que le rez-de-chaussée est occupé par une banque à capital principalement néerlandais.

*Plus d'informations sur le site internet du Conseil de l'Europe : [www.coe.int/eral](http://www.coe.int/eral).*



## Beautiful Romania Project

Catalina PREDA

*Project Manager, United Nations Development Programme (UNDP), Romania*

Cristina HERTIA

*Responsible of the European Landscape Convention in Romania, Ministry of Transport, Public Works and Tourism*

### 1. Beautiful Romania” Project – A project where urban landscape and environment mingled for sustainable development

*Mrs Catalina PREDA*

Landscapes – nature and culture have imprinted and shaped them but as the European Landscape Convention defines the term “landscape”, it also includes us, people, as an important factor.

“Landscape means an area perceived by people” – and much more, we belong together, because landscape is embracing us, generating feelings and thoughts.



Territories – spaces with diverse richness to be preserved, whose originality emerges in several ways of expression as literature, painting, architecture, photography, places to discover through their diverse heritage and specific economic activities.

Identity for territories is characterised by diversity and pluralism of cultures which forged nature and human settlements, meaning landscape as a whole.

Built heritage belongs to a territory; therefore isolating it from that environment would be a loss of sense and significance.

Spatial development in Romania, as well as in South-Eastern Europe, has to find innovative and flexible answers to economic, social and environmental problems, reaching a more and more complex level.

To undertake policies for developing regional competitiveness and identifying comparative advantages of regions through their natural and cultural potential, becomes obvious and constitutes a major advantage in terms of sustainable development and appropriate resources management.

Urban landscape, where human needs have been transposed by builders throughout history, impresses us when the adaptation to the environment has been achieved through spatial adaptability and integrated functions, interacting with social life.

What does this imply?

Changes and development in time, this is what projects should manage, management of built space and its environment by prevailing the richness, diversity and sensitivity of the landscape.

During the past two decades, urban issues have regained attention both at European and international levels:

- the European Commission has been launching programs referring to urban areas since 1989, integrating the urban dimension within environment policy;
- the Council of Europe, in the Directive on Principles for a Sustainable Development of the European Continent (CEMAT 2002), underlines the importance of adapted actions to the diversity of local needs and priorities – landscapes and urban areas are the first chapters to be recognised of great importance among characteristic territories of Europe;
- at the international level, the United Nations and OCDE have helped to focus world attention on sustainable urban development; the 1990 United Nations “Sustainable Cities” Program and the 1992 Rio Conference (with Agenda 21) were designed to increase capacities for environmental planning and management of Local Authorities;
- in 2000, during the Millennium Summit “The Role of the United Nations in the 21<sup>st</sup> century”, the Millennium Development Goals were set up and the United Nations agenda regarding peace, security and development was defined.

Relevant to the priorities of UNDP Romania and also in the light of Millennium Development Goal 8 - (develop a global partnership for development) – the “Beautiful Romania” Project addresses several main objectives:

- regeneration of urban environment in historic city centres facing dereliction;
- social integration of vulnerable groups by vocational training in heritage skills and counselling;
- support good governance at local level;
- increase citizens’ participation in the initiation of projects and re-use of revitalised spaces.

The “Beautiful Romania” Project can be seen as an attempt at integrated management of cultural heritage through processes of protection and restoration, but also taking into account the context of contemporary societies and major social requirements.

It was developed around three aims:

- identity (shared by the inhabitants);
- improved life (sites can again be attractive and agreeable to live in);
- space (reshaped as physical reality and background for human activities).

The framework set by the project was innovative and of interest for our local partners:

- a multi-donor cooperation model was set for a pilot project area;
- complementary approach of natural-built heritage revitalization;
- regeneration of functional and social mix for project objectives but also of a larger area;
- development of a cultural tourism component (a major economic upturn), with strong revival of landscape and environment;
- a plan for cultural events and programs to take place in the renewed urban spaces.

Divided into small scale subprojects (currently active in four cities – Alba Iulia, Brasov, Medias and Braila), a visible impact has been noticed at local level.



### A best practice example

Brasov – a city with 320 000 inhabitants, situated in Transylvania, was first recorded in 1234, as the most important town in medieval times, an economic fortress during 14<sup>th</sup>-16<sup>th</sup> centuries, at the crossroads of important European trade routes, travelling from the Balkans to the North of the continent. A multicultural area (Romanians, Hungarians, Germans, but also small communities of Greeks, Jews, and Italians), it is an area blessed with a diversity of relief forms, natural landscapes and built heritage.





Although the 16<sup>th</sup> century citadel was partially preserved, the restoration of Graft Bastion in the North West and South East walls, accomplishes an interesting cultural itinerary in Brasov.

The project, developed through these two objectives, succeeded in:

- being in harmony with nature;
- praising the value of a quality built environment;
- enhancing economy based on local needs;
- reconsidering tradition, habits, crafts and skills by including them in cultural programmes.

The Graft Bastion, a land mark of Brasov history, is now home to a museum and exhibition space, a craftsmen shop and a coffee shop. Beside the fact that construction works (conservation and restoration) were realised also by post-institutionalised young adults, trained and counselled within the Project, a number of permanent jobs have been provided by this historic building and its new functions. Also tourism has flourished in the area, as 1 800 visitors (including local inhabitants) were attracted by the re-valued area just in the first month after revitalisation.

Other examples, Projects in Alba Iulia city and Medias, are ready to be finalised this year.

Creating a network of cities sharing a common goal – a better quality of life and economic development through heritage – and common issues, these cities will have the ability to address all challenges in the future in a more appropriate way.

### **Conclusion**

Seeking for adapted models in the development of a city implies finding projects that manage, express and value local identity, multiplies the ways of perceiving the territories and makes us aware of the potential that landscapes represent at several levels.



## 2. The complex of Stelea Monastery (Targoviste): Landscape rehabilitation

*Mrs Cristina HERTIA*

I wanted to deliver this presentation in honour of a sixty-five year-old man who dedicated his entire life to architecture, town planning, history and culture in general. His name is Corneliu Ionescu. Architect by background, he is also archaeologist, historian, writer and restoration and landscaping specialist. He has written numerous books, is responsible for archaeological discoveries, and numerous projects, some already built, some not. One of them is the “Rehabilitation of Stelea Monastery Complex” in the center of Târgoviște city (former capital of Walachia).

The study of this area permitted the formulation of two viewpoints:

- from an urban standpoint, the area is a component of the old city, indicating the evolution of medieval urbanism between the 14<sup>th</sup> and 16<sup>th</sup> centuries;
- from an architectural standpoint, constructions from each century enrich the architectural history of Walachia. The project included restoration solutions, archaeological excavations, pickling (1.10 m), architecture and historical documentation research, landscaping. The execution of the project started in 1981 and lasted for 10 years. In 1992, the Holy Synod reopened several monasteries; therefore, the monastery regained the function lost in 1865.

The construction of the ensemble began in the 16<sup>th</sup> century and finished in the 18<sup>th</sup> century. It was a very important religious and cultural establishment.

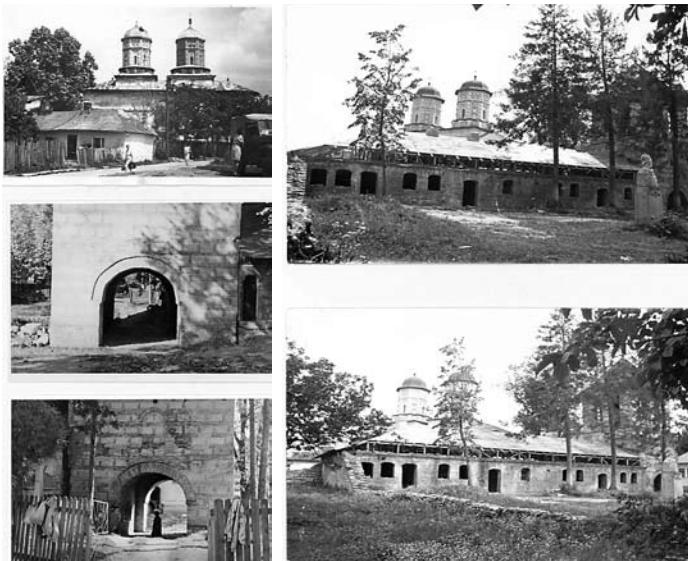
The ensemble consists of:

- the church (16<sup>th</sup> century) with a tri-lobed plane, using rough-hewn stone with brick seating, reuniting elements from the three Romanian provinces (Walachia, Moldavia, and Transylvania);
- the vaulted house (15<sup>th</sup> century), “Nifon” house with two floors and 17<sup>th</sup> century house;
- the entry tower with a square plane and three levels (gang for access to the ground floor and bells at the second floor) and outside wall and west gate.

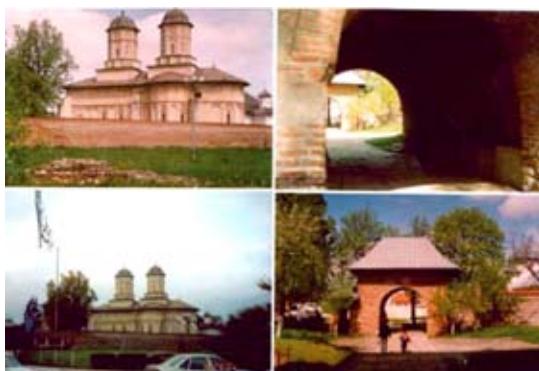
Nevertheless, in 1865 the complex became a public place (because of the decree for secularisation of churches) and, gradually, it was damaged by the garbage and domestic waste deposits. The level of thread grew together with the buildings' defacement. In 1980, the City Council decided to do something for this important place. Tons of ground was excavated. The church, the cells and the “Nifon” house were restored and the enclosing wall was rebuilt.

Finally, the yard was arranged with pavement and green spaces. This project is not very important, but I have chosen it as an example due to the enthusiasm and devotion of the team, and especially to the passion and love with which Mr Ionescu conducted it.

*Stelea monastery - Targoviste (16<sup>th</sup> century) 1978-1984*



2005



### **The wooden churches of Cobia**

Cobia, a commune 15 km from Târgoviște, has ten villages with some beautiful traditional houses and splendid landscapes. The commune has four wonderful wooden churches, unfortunately abandoned some 35 years ago. Each church is surrounded by a cemetery. There are new stone churches, located too far for some inhabitants, and

the four little churches remind them about the times when their deceased relatives could be commemorated with a religious service.

I loved these churches from the first time I saw them, and along with Mr. Ionescu, would like to succeed in saving them and restoring them to the value that they deserve.

I would like to go there some day and see people entering the church, singing and praying in these little churches full of spirit, as they were 40 years ago. However, turning this dream into a reality, enthusiasm alone is not enough – specialists and funds are needed as well. We intend to start a broader project of rehabilitation and development of the commune, including the four churches in a circuit of tourism. Traditional crafts are still preserved (wood sculptors, goldsmith studio, pottery, weavers).



*Mislea church, 1782*

- most beautiful landscape
- special interior painting
- old wood crosses.



*Frasin vale, 1746*

- most beautiful architecture,
- most mysterious emplacement,
- special window lattice-work.



*Frasin Deal Werbesti, 1826*

- built in two phases
- splendid exterior painting
- special wood ornaments



*Frasin Deal Copacei, 1723*

- the oldest and the smallest
- the most damaged



**Dedicated to Mr Corneliu Ionescu**





## The new rural urban definitions and their implications for the urban fringe

Peter BIBBY

*Professor at the University of Sheffield, United Kingdom*

Justin MARTIN

*Data Manager, Landscape, Access and Recreation*

### Introduction

Despite the intuitive attractiveness of a rural-urban distinction, its application is typically troublesome. Indeed, academic commentators frequently suggest that in a context such as the United Kingdom, the notion of “rurality” is totally outdated (eg. Hoggart 1990). Nevertheless, the rural category (as noted by Halfacree 2004) inevitably continues to re-assert itself. “Rurality”, of course, implies real policy concerns (eg. consideration of how a dispersed population might effectively access health or education services). Further real concern focuses on the expansion of urban development within the rural domain (an overtly spatial consideration), and (more subtly) the intrusion of urban ways into rural life.

Dissatisfaction with the urban-rural dichotomy – when it does not lead to calls for the elimination of “rural” – motivates consideration of what will be termed here “intermediate” categories – categories that are between urban and rural conceptually, spatially or both. Tellingly, as demonstrated by a recent collection of essays by the Urbanization Working Group of the International Union for the Scientific Study of Population (IUSSP; Champion and Hugo, 2004), there is little consensus about direction among those who would move beyond an urban rural dichotomy. Some propose urban-rural gradients or continua; others focus on identifying different dimensions of urbanness or rurality. From this perspective, one might contrast extensive land parcels of rural areas with the smaller plots of urban areas, compare the smaller population clusters of rural settlements with the larger population clusters of urban areas; or assess the degree of severance of those populations from the land by reference to occupational structures. These distinctions need not, and do not, coincide.

Given the welter of oppositions conflated within the urban-rural dichotomy, it is hardly surprising that by the late 1990s there was within England and Wales widespread awareness of the lack of a consistent and comprehensive government definition of rural areas, and a concern that this hindered aspects of rural policy making. The publication of the urban and rural White Papers in 2000 (DETR 2000a, 2000b) prompted a review of definitions of “urban” and “rural” in use, which in turn led to the construction of new urban and rural definitions. This paper outlines the nature of

those new definitions, and explains the characteristics of the overarching dichotomy that they maintain. It also describes the morphological classification underlying the definition (paying particular attention to spatially intermediate classes) and illustrates its use in exploring the configuration of new house building in the 1990s.

### **Urban and rural definitions: the approach**

The review of urban and rural definitions concluded that the identification of physical settlements should form the foundation of any definition – a view consistent with that subsequently adopted by the Urbanisation Working Party of IUSSP (Champion and Hugo 2004). It also recognised a broad consensus within UK government that for most policy purposes it was appropriate to treat physical settlements with populations of 10 000 or more as “urban”. It therefore recommended that new definitions were founded on the relatively enduring basis of settlement structure, rather than the more rapidly changing demographic or economic (ie functional) characteristics of settlements. Only by excluding functional criteria from the prior definition of place would it be possible to measure the incidence of functional change satisfactorily

A Project Board consisting of representatives from relevant government bodies was subsequently established to appoint consultants and manage the production of new rural and urban definitions. These new definitions were validated in the spring of 2004 and launched on the Office for National Statistics website in July of that year. The new definition of the *rural* domain includes settlements with less than 10 000 population identifying within this “rural towns”, “villages”, “hamlets” and isolated farmsteads.

In accordance with the findings of the review, the keynote of the definition is its emphasis on physical form. This emphasis upon enduring physical form extends the “land use” rationale of definitions of physical urban areas embodied in boundary datasets produced by Ordnance Survey for the Office of the Deputy Prime Minister (ODPM) and its predecessors for use with Censuses since 1991. These boundaries had been produced by treating each land parcel on Ordnance Survey basic scale maps (1:1250 in urban areas 1:2500 at the urban fringe and 1:10 000 in mountain and moorland areas) as either in urban or rural use. Parcels in urban use are then aggregated (where they abut or are less than 50 meters apart) to identify areas of urban land. This forms the basis for a clear spatial dichotomy between ‘urban’ and ‘rural’ discussed later in this paper. The new definition, as will be seen, adopts a slightly softer focus but extends the physical emphasis right down the settlement hierarchy.

There were two logical stages in the process of constructing the new definition. The first stage involved identifying the different components of the settlement structure on the one hand and the character of wider geographic contexts on the other. Together they define what is termed the “underlying settlement classification” – a classification of hectare cells i.e. at a very fine-grained scale entirely independent of any superimposed boundaries. The second stage classified standard statistical and administrative units

(such as Census Output Areas and wards) by reference to the proportion of their population in each identified settlement type. Given the present concern with urban, urban fringe and peri-urban landscapes, the focus of this paper is primarily with the underlying settlement classification rather than on the classification of statistical or administrative units.

### Characterising settlement structure

Conceptually, the characteristics of settlement embodied in the new definition have two facets; the settlement context – the density or (more tellingly) the sparsity of population across a broad area, and the more localised matter of settlement morphology (which includes size). Operationally, characterisation of both of these facets depends upon measures of residential density, but at several geographic scales. The starting point for the calculation of all these measures is the assignment of individual residential addresses to a grid of one hectare (100m x 100m) cells covering England and Wales. The assignment depends on the Ordnance Survey grid reference for the unit postcode of each address as drawn from Royal Mail's "Postcode Address File" (PAF) (made available through its *Address Manager* product).

Density is a ratio, and the use of density measures in urban definitions can be troublesome, as it is too easy to focus on variation in the (population) numerators to the exclusion of (area) denominators. Calculated density depends upon the geographic scale at which it is measured. For the urban and rural definitions project, broader context was characterised by reference to the density of households at three scales; respectively within 10km, 20km and 30km of each cell. Each measure captures sparsity at its particular scale and may carry particular implications. Sparsity at the 10km scale (characteristic of parts of the Cotswolds and the Peak District, for example) may be associated with longer work journeys from "discontinuous suburbs". Within England and Wales, sparsity at the 30km scale, however, suggests a very different form of rurality (in fact associated with a higher dependence upon agriculture). To be classified as "sparse" within the new definition, a cell must be sparse at *all* three scales.

### Density profiles and morphological classification

In understanding intermediate categories and in particular in examining the urban fringe, it is the classification, not of context, but of morphology that is crucial. Density measures at much finer geographic scales can also be used to characterise settlement morphology. This not only provides the operational basis for the morphological classification which is fundamental to the new urban and rural definitions, but also allows the identification of urban, urban fringe and peri-urban locations for other purposes. The key step is the calculation of a density profile for each cell, that is to say, a series of density measures with constant numerators but different denominators (specifically for circles of 200, 400, 800 and 1600m radii around each cell) (See Figure 1.)

To illustrate the principle, imagine that 32 dwellings stand within an individual hectare of land. They might be considered as having a ‘point density’ of 32 dwellings to the hectare, but might either constitute an entire free-standing settlement, or form part of a larger one. If, in fact, they formed a small nucleated village in a champion landscape, calculated density would fall at increasing geographic scales. The broadening area used for the denominator would embrace more farmland without a commensurate increase in the number of households forming the numerator. In an idealised case, with no dwellings outside the village itself, density would fall simply and systematically (the density at 400m being one quarter of that at 200m; that at 800m radius being a quarter of that at 400m and that at 1600m being a quarter of that at 800m).

In less idealised conditions, cells within villages continue to show falls in density at successively broader scales, though they are less marked. For the purposes of identifying villages within the morphological classification it is sufficient to specify a rule that cells must show:

- a density at the 200m scale at least 1.5 times the density at the 400m scale;
- a density at the 400m scale at least double the density at the 800m scale; and
- a density of greater than 0.18 dwellings per hectare at the 800m scale.

If, rather than being in a village, the same 32 dwellings were to occupy a hectare cell near the centre of a city, higher densities would, of course, be sustained over much broader areas and so would not fall in the same manner as geographic scale increased. Simply by identifying cells with more than eight dwellings to the hectare at the 800m scale it is possible to approximate the urban areas defined by OS using their 1991 protocols. More generally, cells within different types of settlement have typically different density “profiles” providing the basis for a rule-based classification of settlement morphology. The rules applied in constructing the morphological classification are summarised Bibby and Shepherd (2004: p 26-27). An illustration of the (grouped) morphological classification for a small area is shown in Figure 2.

### **Morphological classification: intermediate types**

Although the morphological classification underlies a new dichotomy, it also allows the examination of particular ‘intermediate’ types. Use of density profiles allows the identification of urban edges where they are crisply defined. Where an edge clearly delimits a contiguous built up area, this is evident in the distinction between the 800m (and broader scale) densities and the 200m (and smaller scale) densities. Within the new urban and rural definitions, the presence of a clear urban edge is not presumed, but treated as an empirical matter (in any particular circumstance influenced by policy and by the land and property market). The morphological classification does not, therefore, attempt to identify edges, but has a softer focus identifying urban fringe; that is areas of marked change in density at different scales. Thus one of the rules used to identify urban fringe includes cells where the density at 800m is less than 8

dwellings to the hectare, though the density at 400m is more than eight. The softer focus allows investigation of the varying character of fringes, and of their differing role in accommodating new development.

In “rural towns” – urban in their point densities but of small extent so that countryside is never far away – there is also a tendency to find the abrupt changes in density characteristic of urban fringe. Hence “rural town” and “fringe” are grouped together at higher levels of the morphological classification. Similarly, cells in linear settlements such as the former mining settlements of the South Wales valleys share similar profiles. Here the point density of the dwellings themselves contrasts with densities at broader scales, reflecting the very short distances (at least in certain directions) before countryside is reached.

The morphological classification underlying the new definition also identifies other categories of cells (characterised more by their situation than by their intrinsic character), which are pertinent to the analysis of intermediate classes. The principal category of this type is the peri-urban area. Cells assigned to this class show densities of more than one dwelling to the hectare at the 1600m scale (attributable to the presence of urban areas at some distance) but satisfy none of the rules for identifying settlements of a particular type. Similarly, but at a smaller scale, “envelopes” are identified around villages – the aim being to facilitate the analysis of subsequent change in a manner exemplified later in this paper.

### Classifying statistical and administrative units

The primary motivation of the urban and rural definitions project was to provide a basis for classifying statistical and administrative units for policy and statistical purposes. Therefore, having assigned each cell in the grid to a context category (sparse/less sparse) and to a morphological class, the principal task was to classify the statistical and administrative areas – Census Output Areas, Super Output Areas (SOAs) and wards – by reference to the cells they encompass. (More precisely units are classified by reference to the proportions of their populations resident in cells assigned to each class). At the top level of the classification, Output Areas are grouped into four morphological types on the basis of their predominant settlement component, namely urban, town and fringe, village, and dispersed. They are also given a “sparsity” score at 10, 20 and 30km and classified as “sparse” if they fall within the sparsest five per cent of Output Areas at all three scales. This generates a two-fold rural characterisation of areas as indicated in Figure 2. Similar procedures are applied to the classification of SOAs and wards.

The classification of Output Areas, SOAs and Wards is, however, unlikely to be the most appropriate starting point for examining “intermediate” settlement and landscape categories – because of the design of such units, relatively few Output Areas or larger statistical or administrative units are classified as peri-urban or urban fringe, for

example. It is appropriate instead to turn to the morphological classification itself, which forms a basis for exploring further facets of landscape and landscape change. Such applications are currently being developed by the University of Sheffield, to serve for example the Countryside Agency's *Countryside Quality Counts* project and Defra's work guiding rural funding streams. The remainder of this paper considers some of the potential for applications of this type, focussing on physical development at the urban fringe.

### **Using the morphological classification to explore residential development in 'intermediate' locales**

A key characteristic of the applications being developed is their concern with change. It is important to appreciate that as the rules discussed above allow the construction of a morphology from the basic grid representing the density of residential property for any given period (a quarter). It is therefore possible to assess change in settlement form over time directly, providing a first perspective on intermediate locations. The most readily appreciated moment of such change is growth of the contiguous urban area, that is to say urban extension. Figure 3 provides an image of urban extension over the period 1998-2001 produced for the *Countryside Quality Counts* project in precisely this way. Use of this approach highlights urban growth in Cambridgeshire (also showing Cambourne, a very rare example of a new settlement) while confirming the almost unchanging extent of London, an outworking of planning policy.

These sorts of techniques are also being developed further, as part of the Countryside Agency's *Countryside Quality Counts* project for example to analyse physical development using the Land Use Change Statistics (LUCS). LUCS data are collected by Ordnance Survey for ODPM and refer to the land parcels shown on basic scale maps. Where the use of any such parcel changes (on the basis of a 24-category classification underlying the distinction between urban and rural uses discussed above), a LUCS record is created. It includes a 10m grid reference for a representative point within the parcel, a one character code (e.g. "R" for residential) indicating the use before and another indicating the use after the change, an estimate of the year of change, an estimate of the area of the site and, in the case of residential development, an estimate of the number of dwellings demolished and the number of units built.

The LUCS data thus allow the configuration of physical development to be assessed in considerable detail. Table 1 summarises the pattern of new housebuilding in England in the 1990s, cross-classifying development by reference to its place in the morphological classification and its location relative to ODPM urban areas in 1991. By considering location relative to settlement polygons in 1991 and 2001 it is possible to distinguish settlement intensification (ie within 1991 polygons), settlement extension (within the corresponding 2001 polygons) and ex-urban development (outside both). Consonant

with government policy most dwellings were accommodated through settlement intensification (883 774 dwellings, or 61%).

Critically, however, Table 1 suggests that 185 628 units (13%) were accommodated through “exurban development” – neither within urban areas nor extending them but apparently quite removed from urban areas. This seemingly diffuse urbanisation potentially represents an “intermediate” category of some significance, though its spatial configuration is important in understanding its likely significance for landscape change. Reference to the morphological classification shows that about half of this *ex-urban* development was realised within archetypically rural contexts: within villages (accounting for about a quarter of new dwellings built in ex-urban contexts (26.4%)), as growth within village envelopes (9.3%), or within settlements further down the settlement hierarchy (in hamlets or alongside isolated farmsteads (15.2%)). Crucially, the point density of the developments themselves (indicated by LUCS) is very much lower than those that typically pertain in “new urban enclaves”. These 90 000 might be referred to here as instances of “countryside residential development” by way of shorthand.

Use of the morphological classification shows that in the 1990s the remaining half of ex-urban residential development (summarised in Table 1) was, by contrast, realised at the margin of larger settlements, constituting a class of development that is intermediate in a spatial sense. It includes some 62 000 houses strictly outside the OS-ODPM 2001 urban area boundaries, but which nevertheless fall in cells within either the “town” category or the “fringe” category of the morphological classification (together accounting for one third of the volume of ex-urban development shown in Table 1). Significantly, in contrast to countryside residential development, the density on these developments is on a par with reigning densities in urban extensions (or “new urban enclaves”). The softer focus of the morphological classification allows the spatially intermediate nature of this development to be understood and exposes the urban character of the point densities. Remaining ex-urban development (15.1%) was accounted for by piecemeal development within the peri-urban area.

Examining the evidence of LUCS through the prism of the morphological classification confirms that there is a substantial volume of housebuilding genuinely beyond the urban area (typically at low densities), but increases understanding of its nature. The morphological classification allows deconstruction of “ex-urban development”, a category which relies on a dichotomous distinction between the “inside” and “outside” of a particular set of polygons, but distinguishing two somewhat different kinds of development (whose geographic distributions are illustrated in Figure 4). In so doing it challenges traditional accounts that represent urban growth as the expansion of hard edged urban areas into their rural environments and prompts a closer examination of intermediate landscapes.

## **Conclusion**

The new definition of rural areas of England and Wales represents a major step forward in the identification of “rurality” for data analysis and policy purposes. It provides a distinction between urban and rural areas and subdivides rural areas in a manner clearly grounded in a morphological classification. The emphasis on form, while appearing to discard the essential economic underpinning of urbanisation, in fact allows for a fuller exploration of the disjunction between the spatial and the social in mature economies. While providing a clear classification for policy purposes, it also opens the way for the identification of “intermediate” categories defined by reference to varying dimensions of rurality and urban-ness. The cell-based morphological classification also allows the identification of areas that are spatially “intermediate” between urban and rural.

Hopefully this paper has made clear some of the potential of the new definition and of the morphological classification that underlies it. Clearly the conception of landscape in this paper has been very thin; richer understanding depends upon far more detailed work and first hand observation, but hopefully the fine grained classifications offered here might suggest where such observation might begin, and suggest a path for subsequent generalisation.

## **Bibliography**

- Bibby, P. and Shepherd, J.; 2004, *Developing a New Classification of Urban and Rural Areas for Policy Purposes – the Methodology*, available at  
[http://www.statistics.gov.uk/geography/downloads/Rural\\_Urban\\_Methodology\\_Report.pdf](http://www.statistics.gov.uk/geography/downloads/Rural_Urban_Methodology_Report.pdf).
- DET, 2000a, *Our Towns and Cities: The Future Delivering an Urban Renaissance*, London, Stationery Office.
- DET, 2000b, *Our Countryside: The Future*, London, Stationery Office.
- Halfacree, K, 2004, Rethinking Rurality in Champion, A, G and Hugo G, eds, 2004, *New Forms of Urbanisation: Beyond the Urban/Rural Dichotomy*, Aldershot, Gower pp 285- 306.
- Hoggart, K.,1990, Let's do away with rural *Journal of Rural Studies*, 6, 245-257.
- Champion, A, G and Hugo G, eds., 2004, *New Forms of Urbanisation: Beyond the Urban/Rural Dichotomy*, Aldershot, Gower.

Table 1: Units developed 1990-2000 England, by point in polygon assignment to ODPM 1991 settlements and by morphological classification

| Context 2001               | Point in polygon assignment |            |                 |            |               |            |                   |          |              |             |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------|------------|-----------------|------------|---------------|------------|-------------------|----------|--------------|-------------|
|                            | Inside ODPM                 |            | ODPM Settlement |            | Outside ODPM  |            | Total Units Built |          | Land         |             |
|                            | Settlements<br>1991         | Extension  | Settlement      |            |               |            | Developed         | Achieved | Dph          |             |
| Units                      | %                           | Units      | %               | Units      | %             | Units      | %                 | Has      |              |             |
| <b>Morphological Class</b> |                             |            |                 |            |               |            |                   |          |              |             |
| No settlement              | 363                         | 0.0        | 183             | 0.0        | 23687         | 12.8       | 24233             | 1.7      | 2802.0       | 8.6         |
| Isolated Farmstead         | 17                          | 0.0        | 2               | 0.0        | 2812          | 1.5        | 2831              | 0.2      | 284.1        | 10.0        |
| Hamlet                     | 18                          | 0.0        | 5               | 0.0        | 2350          | 1.3        | 2373              | 0.2      | 242.5        | 9.8         |
| Village                    | 24223                       | 2.7        | 12522           | 3.3        | 49049         | 26.4       | 85794             | 5.9      | 5328.0       | 16.1        |
| Village Envelope           | 12572                       | 1.4        | 6846            | 1.8        | 17272         | 9.3        | 36690             | 2.5      | 1691.9       | 21.7        |
| Peri-urban                 | 7947                        | 0.9        | 4758            | 1.3        | 27982         | 15.1       | 40688             | 2.8      | 2811.1       | 14.5        |
| Fringe                     | 34184                       | 3.9        | 28366           | 7.5        | 26991         | 14.5       | 89541             | 6.2      | 4035.2       | 22.2        |
| Town                       | 76288                       | 8.6        | 37721           | 10.0       | 34977         | 18.8       | 148987            | 10.3     | 6319.9       | 23.6        |
| Urban Area (10,000+)       | 728162                      | 82.4       | 288484          | 76.1       | 507           | 0.3        | 1017153           | 70.2     | 34267.3      | 29.7        |
| <b>All Contexts</b>        | <b>883774</b>               | <b>100</b> | <b>378888</b>   | <b>100</b> | <b>185628</b> | <b>100</b> | <b>1448290</b>    |          | <b>57782</b> | <b>25.1</b> |

Figure 1: Moving window for the calculation of density profiles.

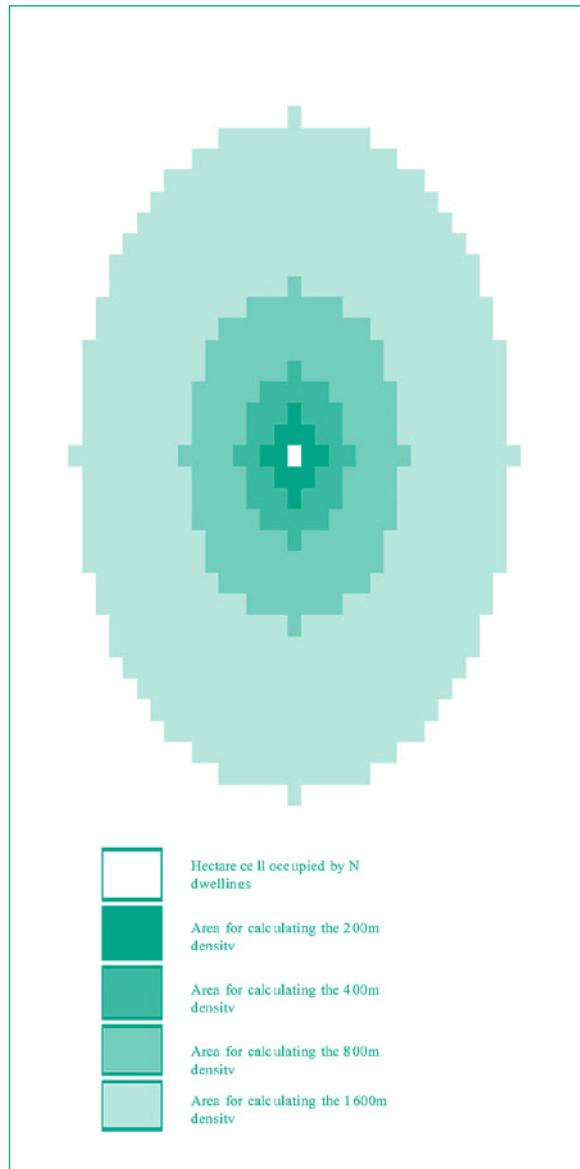


Figure 2: From Density Profiles to Settlement Form; Cotswolds; South Midlands, 2001

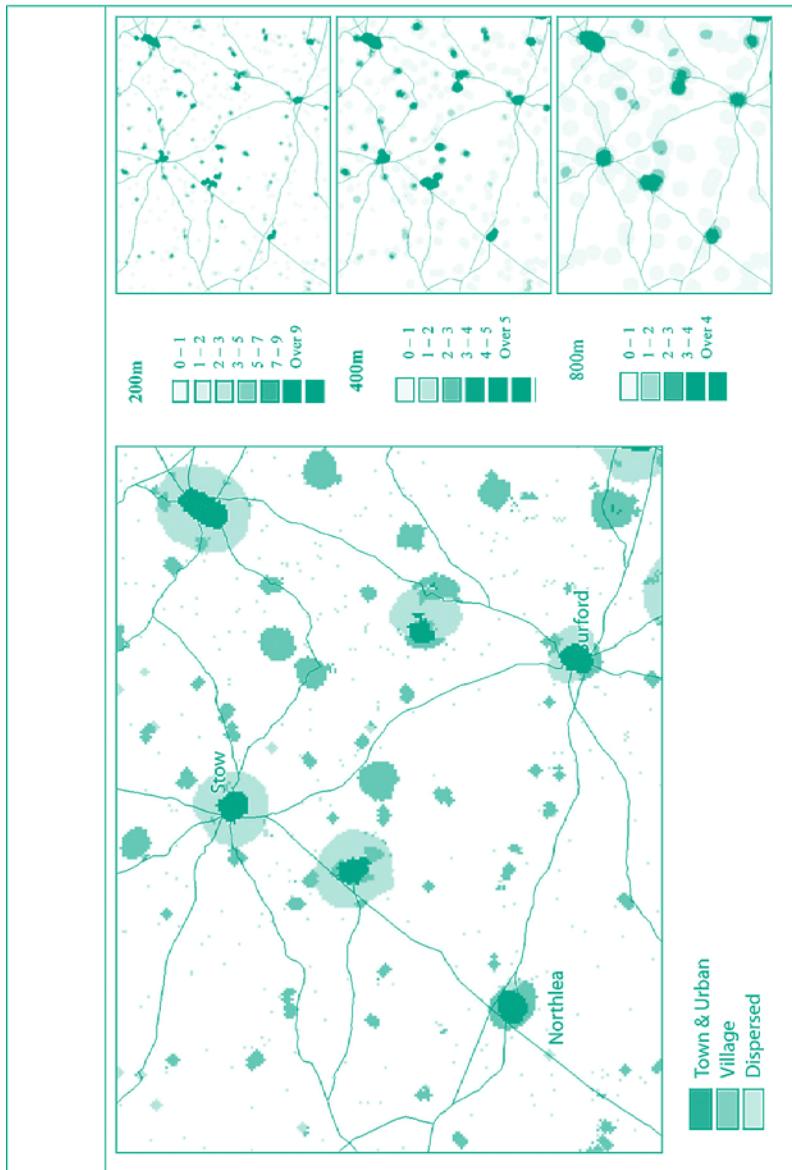


Figure 3: Cambridge area 1998-2001; Urban expansion or intensification

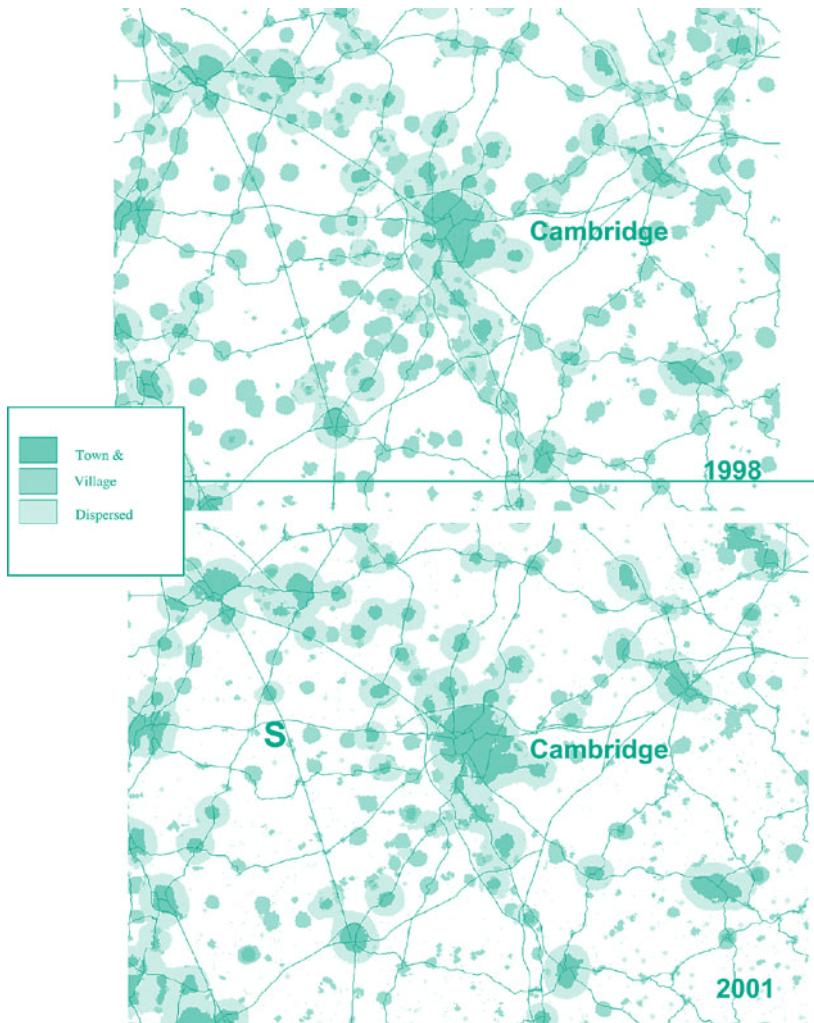
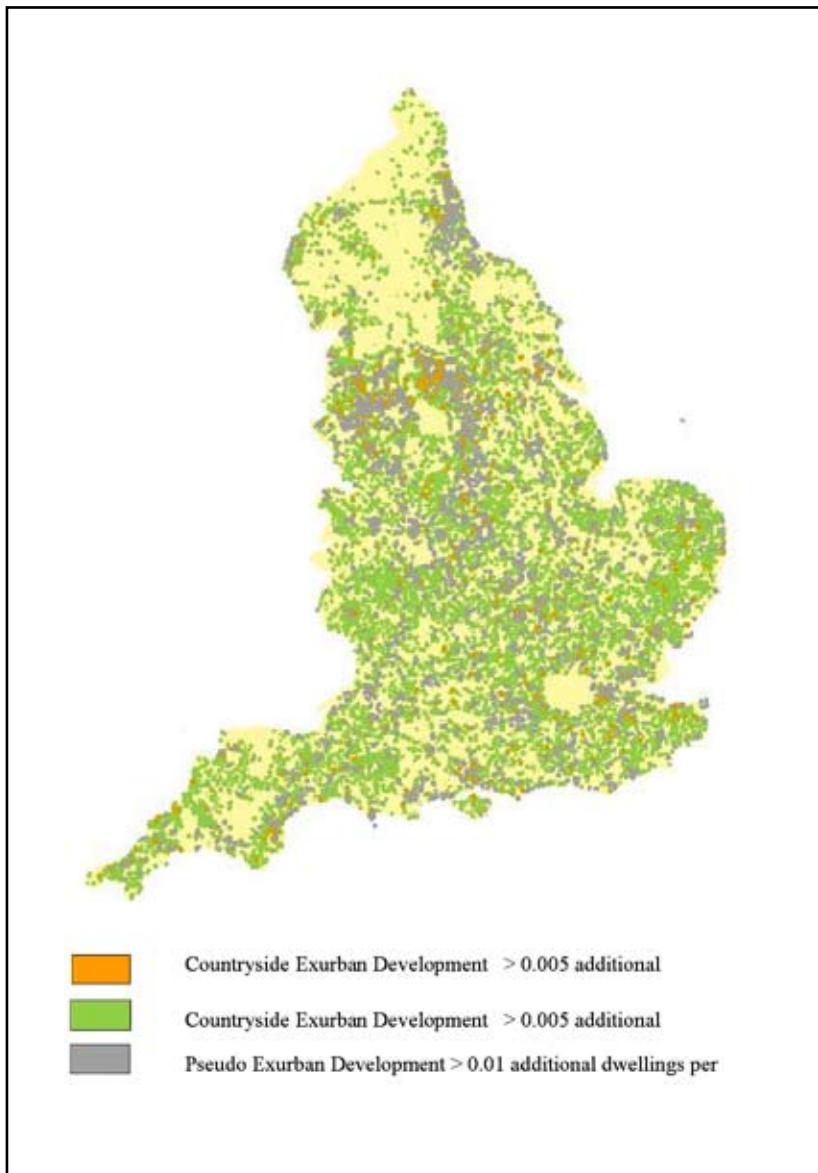


Figure 4: Distinguishing components of “exurban” development





## Green Network and urban landscapes

Richard STILES

*European Council of Landscape Architecture Schools (ECLAS), Network Coordinator LE:  
NOTRE Thematic Network in Landscape Architecture*

### Policy background

This year's United Nations Environment Programme "World Environment Day" on 5 June celebrated something which the European Landscape Convention has already acknowledged for five years: that "green cities" are of vital importance to the future of mankind. Indeed the growing recognition of the central role of the urban environment has been reflected in the way it has been rising up the European policy agenda over the past 15 years. This start of this process can be traced back to the publication of the European Union's Green Paper on the Urban Environment in 1990, and has continued ever since. The European Union's Thematic Strategy for the Urban Environment is about to be launched, following its publication as a consultation document last year. A series of other 5<sup>th</sup> Framework research projects and COST Joint Actions have also focussed on topics such as the urban environment and liveable cities. These include in particular the COST Action C11 – "Green Structures and Urban Planning" and the URGE Project – "Development of Urban Greenspace". The COST Action E12 – "Urban Forests and Trees", and the projects GREENSCOM, BUGS, GREENSPACE, RUROS and NEIGHBOURWOODS have also dealt with similar or related issues (the latter five 5<sup>th</sup> Framework projects were coordinated under the title "Greencluster": [www.greencluster.org](http://www.greencluster.org)).

Apart from their common interest in various aspects of urban green and open space, these projects all have two other things in common:

- they involved collaborations between groups of European universities and municipal authorities as a result of which information and experience was exchanged and as a result of which valuable contacts and networks were built up; and
- they have all now ceased to exist as their funding has come to an end.

So while just as the policy importance of green cities and the urban landscape is reaching new levels of recognition, none of the concrete European level projects dealing with the subject exists any longer.

### The European Landscape Convention and urban areas

The European Landscape Convention is a remarkable document for a number of reasons, not least for its welcome recognition of the fact that landscapes are not merely

areas of attractive scenery in the countryside, far away from where the “normal life” of most Europeans is played out, but also the places where people live. Indeed of the four types of landscape referred to in Article 2 of Chapter 1 of the Convention, two are associated directly with towns and cities, which are the home to the overwhelming majority of Europe’s population. Apart from “urban landscapes” themselves, “peri-urban” landscapes are an increasingly important category which is explicitly covered by the Convention. Indeed it could even be argued that the distinction made between peri-urban and rural landscapes is increasingly loosing its significance, something which is being recognised by concepts such as the *Zwischenstadt* and *Città diffusa*. As a consequence even “rural” landscapes can be seen to be under strong and growing urban influence.

As well as for the first time stressing the importance of urban landscapes, the European Landscape Convention also makes it clear that landscape covers the whole area of a territory. As a result the full extent of every urban and peri-urban area in each European country is to be interpreted as part of the landscape, and as such demands to be considered in the light of all the requirements of the Convention. However signatories to the European Landscape Convention are not urban municipalities but national governments and these usually have little direct concern or indeed responsibility for policy matters in urban areas, let alone for their implementation.

Read from the perspective of the urban landscape, which is home to some 80% of Europeans, the text of the European Landscape Convention, appears to take on a new set of meanings. Signatories are required generally to:

- recognise urban landscapes in law;
- establish urban landscape policies for planning, management and conservation;
- establish participation procedures for the definition and implementation of urban landscape policies; and
- integrate the urban landscapes into planning and other relevant policies.

In terms of specific measures there is a requirement for those responsible for urban (and peri-urban) landscapes to:

- raise awareness of all stakeholders in urban landscapes;
- train landscape specialists in urban landscape appraisal and operations;
- provide programmes in urban landscape for professionals in the public and private sectors;
- promote schools and university courses relating to urban landscapes;
- identify, analyse and monitor urban landscapes throughout the territory;
- assess the values of urban landscapes identified by all parties.

According to the Convention this must all be done within the context of international cooperation, in particular through:

- pooling and exchanging experience and research results relating to the urban landscape;
- promoting the exchange of specialists in the urban landscape; and
- exchanging all relevant information with regard to the urban landscape.

Looked at from this point of view, the European Landscape Convention raises a wide range of new and not insignificant challenges for those responsible for the planning, management and design of urban and peri-urban landscapes, namely European municipal authorities. While the long period of neglect of these landscapes in particular has been recognised and is documented by the recent spate of policy documents and projects referred to above, because these have all now ceased they are no longer able to offer practical assistance within the context of the implementation of either the Convention or the forthcoming Thematic Strategy for the Urban Environment. Yet if Europe's towns and cities are to take the demands of these initiatives seriously, there is clearly a need for some mechanism to help them meet all the new requirements and demands, in particular of the Convention, which are listed above. But if the very specialist projects which might have been part of this mechanism have ended, what is to be done?

### **LE:NOTRE – A European Union funded Thematic Network Project in Landscape Architecture**

There is one European Union funded project relating to, amongst other things, the urban landscape, which has not yet ceased to operate: the LE:NOTRE Thematic Network Project in Landscape Architecture. “LE:NOTRE” is an acronym for “Landscape Education: New Opportunities for Teaching and Research in Europe” and the project brings together over 100 universities involved in landscape architecture teaching and research from across Europe, together with all the major stakeholder organisations at European level, including the Council of Local and Regional Authorities of Europe, the organisation behind the development of the European Landscape Convention. LE:NOTRE has the overall objective of developing a European landscape architecture academic community, and because of its funding through the ERASMUS Programme is concerned in particular with the practicalities of the implementation of the so-called “Bologna Process” which is aimed at supporting the comparability of degree programmes and thereby facilitating the mobility of university staff and students within the forthcoming “European Higher Education Area”.

As its main tool for achieving these aims, the project has developed a highly interactive web site, through which individual university staff from across Europe, and beyond can communicate directly with each other as well as share and exchange information

and build the basis for long-term cooperation through the development of common resource libraries in the form of databases for research and teaching.

The project is organised around a series of twelve working groups representing the main sub-disciplines of landscape architecture, which have been defined to include, amongst other things, urban open space planning and management, landscape management, and strategic landscape planning.

Now in its third year of funding, the LE:NOTRE Project has been asked by the European Commission, along with the other 38 Thematic Networks, which it currently funds, that it should make efforts to “reinforce the links between education and society, bringing together public-sector, scientific and professional players, contributing to the European innovation capacity”. In response to this call, but also as a result of the belief in the importance of sharing the experience of this university-based project with the public sector, LE:NOTRE has recently begun work on a new initiative which currently has the working title of the “European Urban Landscape Partnership”. The goal of this is to establish a new network, building on the experience which has been gained within the context of the LE:NOTRE Project, which will aim to transfer many of the ideas and approaches which have been developed in the context of the project to urban municipal authorities. The new network is intended to link European universities with the municipal authorities in Europe’s major cities which are responsible for implementing the European Landscape Convention and which will also have the role of putting the Thematic Strategy for the Urban Environment into practice. An initial article proposing the idea for the Network written by the author was published in *Naturopa* in 2003.

It is contended that this network, with the help of a new web site, based on the approaches already developed through the LE:NOTRE Project, can provide all the necessary tools for meeting the challenges of implementing the European Landscape Convention in urban areas as outlined above. Unlike the various other projects referred to in this paper, which have already finished, it is proposed that this new network be established as a long-term organisation, providing an ongoing link between theory, practice and policy-making in the field of the urban landscape. The long term continuity of the achievements of the LE:NOTRE Project is guaranteed by the fact that it was developed under the auspices of the European Council of Landscape Architecture Schools (ECLAS), which will continue to exist and develop after the end of the LE:NOTRE Project funding.

### **Aims and objectives of the proposed European Urban Landscape Partnership**

The proposed network will have the overall goal of promoting and building on good practice in the planning, design and management of the urban landscapes of Europe. A cooperation based on such a partnership is intended to build on the experience,

partnerships and achievements of existing networks and has the following aims and objectives:

- to promote general awareness of the importance of conserving and developing urban landscape resources, and to inform politicians and the general public on what can be achieved;
- to provide a platform for the informal exchange of information, ideas and experience between individual landscape planning, design and management professionals working to conserve and enhance the landscape of Europe's cities;
- to make available comparative information relating to the planning instruments and standards applicable in different countries and cities and to the current practice of urban landscape planning, provision and management of the urban landscape;
- to promote and disseminate examples of good practice in the planning, design and management of the urban landscape in a form in which they are comparable and easily available to all interested parties;
- to act as an integrating focus for the municipal task of planning, design and management of the urban open space resource as a totality, and thereby to provide a counterbalance to the problems frequently encountered when responsibilities are split between many departments;
- to encourage the preparation of model plans and studies and the development of demonstration projects in the fields of urban landscape planning, design and management in the member cities;
- to stimulate interchange between university departments across Europe involved in teaching and research in the urban landscapes, and between them and professionals in the field working in municipal authorities;
- to make wider and more effective use of the resources available in universities, both in the form of student projects and dissertations for the benefit of Europe's municipal authorities, in order to help tackle everyday planning, design and management problems relating to the urban landscape, while simultaneously providing students and their teachers with access to "live projects", thereby enhancing the quality of the educational experience available to students;
- to encourage research collaboration between groups of cities and university departments or consortia, to pool and focus resources available for research, and to disseminate widely the results of research programmes amongst interested universities and municipalities;
- to lobby jointly for better research funding for issues associated with the planning, design and management of the urban landscape.

### **Nature and benefits of the proposed network**

The proposed Network would be an international, not for profit organisation linking the sections of municipal authorities with responsibilities for the planning, design and management of the urban landscape with university faculties and departments which specialise in teaching and research in the field, but also national and European governmental organisations and NGOs with responsibilities and interests in the field. The aim would be to establish a long-term cooperative framework, relying heavily but not exclusively on the internet to support the exchange of ideas and information, both amongst Europe's leading municipal authorities, and between them and universities specialising in the planning, design and management of the urban landscape, in furtherance of the aims of the European Landscape Convention, and to provide mutual benefit to all parties:

- universities would benefit from the cooperation of city authorities through support for the organisation of student projects and in research cooperation, the support for student dissertations, PhD theses and larger research projects;
- municipal authorities would, in turn, benefit from the results of such projects and from the access to the collective expertise in the field represented by a wide range of universities, through sharing the results of research, as well as being able to present and explain their achievements to a wider public;
- municipal authorities would benefit from access to a platform through which to present their own examples of good practice in the form of on-line libraries of contemporary case studies and model projects relating to the planning, design and management of the urban landscape resource, and at the same time would be able to refer to comparable examples of best practice from across Europe contributed by other members of the Network;
- politicians with responsibility for the planning, design and management of the urban landscape would benefit from the opportunities that such a platform as the Network and its web presentation would offer to present examples of their achievements to the public in general and their potential voters in particular;
- local authority officers would benefit from the development of a direct and immediate, person to person, level of communication with their colleagues and opposite numbers within other city authorities across Europe as a means of exchanging ideas and seeking advice;
- both the above parties would benefit from the establishment of a mechanism for both the formal and the informal exchange of ideas, information and experience with their counterparts in other cities and countries across the continent;
- university teachers would benefit from better contacts with both their own local authorities and those in other cities to aid the planning and preparation of student

projects or field visits; the authorities would in turn benefit from the outcomes of such projects and the scope for using them to try out new ideas and proposals;

- researchers would benefit from better communication with the interested parties in Europe's cities and the possibility for the development of comparative research projects involving larger teams and number of cities; the possibility of more effective and coordinated lobbying of the European Union for better and dedicated research funding would be improved;
- students at Europe's universities would benefit from easier access to information and case studies relating to good contemporary project examples, and from the opportunity to take part in live projects as well as the chance to work in an international context;
- students and your practitioners could also benefit from the chance to take part in internationally organised and run planning and design competitions which might be established by the network as a means of raising both the general standards and the overall level of public and political awareness with regard to the planning, design and management of the urban landscape;
- residents of Europe's cities would benefit from an increased understanding of urban landscape issues, problems and potentials which would be the outcome of this new international network;
- city marketing officials and developers would benefit in increasingly attractive working environments with which to attract new investment, which would be the outcome of the application of the ideas and initiatives which it is expected would grow out of this initiative;
- the opportunities provided for publicising the activities of the network could in turn lead to a broader public involvement in and support for the conservation and development of the urban landscape as foreseen in the European Landscape Convention;
- European and national governmental organisations would benefit through the network acting as a channel though which to both disseminate information and policy and to receive feedback from cities, as well as to carry out research and training activities;
- NGOs would benefit from access to information and through the possibility to involve student projects on a European scale to support their activities.

### **Some possible activities of the network**

In pursuit of the above objectives, the following list of possible activities is suggested as an initial basis for the development of a work programme:

- the development and maintenance of an interactive database driven web site;

- the provision of a rich set of communication tools within this website to further communication between municipal officers and university academics across Europe;
- the preparation of Urban Landscape Guides for member cities aimed at visiting students and specialists;
- the collection and dissemination of examples of best practice and model landscape design projects in the form of a web-based database aimed at specialists;
- the collection and dissemination of best practice and model open space master plans in the form of a web-based database aimed at specialists;
- the collection and dissemination of best practice and model urban landscape plans in the form of a web-based database aimed at specialists;
- the development of “popular” (non-specialist) web sites on urban green space aimed at politicians and the public (tourists and recreation seekers);
- the holding of regular international meetings on a regional basis and at a European level;
- the organisation and management of a European Urban Landscape Award;
- the regular organisation of student project sites and briefs at different scales;
- the staging of regular international student planning and design competitions dealing with sites and issues identified by the members of the Network (cf. a European version of Berlin’s *Lenné-Preis* or a landscape version of the “European” competitions for architects);
- the development and updating of an urban landscape research agenda;
- the preparation and maintenance of a register of urban landscape research projects;
- the commissioning of collaborative research projects;
- lobbying for (better) European research funding for the urban landscape;
- the sponsorship of visiting professorships for professionals;
- the sponsorship of academic internships for teachers and researchers;
- the development of a register of student internship opportunities;
- the sponsoring of master and doctorate students;
- political lobbying for better resources for the planning, design and management of the urban landscape within municipalities;
- the development and maintenance of a “virtual library” of “grey literature” (unpublished project reports, planning studies, policy documents, etc.) as a teaching and research resource (this would complement the existing literature database which is currently being developed within the context of the LE:NOTRE Project);
- the preparation of a regular newsletter.

How many of these numerous and varied activities could be implemented how quickly and at what scale would depend on the availability of funding.

### **First steps towards the establishment of the new network and a call for participants**

Informal discussions with a number of municipal authorities of European capital cities have already taken place and all the responses received have been very positive. This presentation of the project proposal is also to be seen as a call for participants to other major cities in Europe to take part.

A modest level of initial funding for project development and the initiation of a pilot phase exists within the context of the LE:NOTRE Project. At the beginning of July a meeting will be held in Copenhagen between the LE:NOTRE Steering Committee and members of the former COST C11 Network to explore the basis for further cooperation. LE:NOTRE has applied for funding for a further year which will include money to host a larger seminar with interested cities next spring. In the meantime discussions will continue with the municipal authorities of Europe's major cities, the Council of Europe and the Council of Local and Regional Authorities of Europe, as well as the European Union and organisations such as Eurocities, to find a basis for the formal establishment and funding of the network. It is, however, already possible for interested individuals from European municipal authorities interested in participating in the new network to register this interest via the new web site which has been established for the purpose<sup>18</sup>.

### **Some questions for discussion:**

- What are the needs of Europe's municipalities for such a network?
- Which subject areas and themes in particular should be focussed upon?
- What is the level of interest in participation in such a long-term project from smaller and medium-sized towns?
- In what ways could European and national governmental organisations contribute to the work of such a network?
- How could NGOs be integrated at the European level and what would be their interests in taking part in the project?
- What are the funding possibilities?

---

18. It can be found at: [http://www.le-notre.org/UrbanLandscape/first\\_draft.htm](http://www.le-notre.org/UrbanLandscape/first_draft.htm). Further information can be obtained from and suggestions about how to develop the project can be made to the author at: richard.stiles@tuwien.ac.at.



## The activities of the European Foundation of Landscape Architecture (EFLA) /

Teresa ANDRESEN

*President of the European Foundation of Landscape Architecture (EFLA)*

The European Foundation for Landscape Architecture (EFLA) was created in 1989 by representatives of twelve national associations of landscape architects in order to specifically address European landscape architectural educational and professional issues. By then, the European Union (EU) was a body of twelve countries and today consists of 25 countries. It is an international bloc with community-wide economic, environmental, educational, scientific and cultural policies, joint overseas development aid programmes, an executive (the European Commission) and a parliament. It forms a single market including a labour market with freedom of movement, services, goods and money. Associated with the European Union are the European Economic Area countries (EEA) with whom it shares the single market and many other policies. It also has a bilateral treaty with Switzerland granting freedom of movement and trade.

Membership of EFLA is now open to national associations of landscape architects in the European Union, the European Economic Area, Switzerland and the Associate Countries (those countries formally applying to join the EU), the latter on a non-voting, observer basis.

The current sixteen members of EFLA are national associations from: Belgium, Denmark, Finland, France, Germany, Iceland, Ireland, Italy, Luxembourg, The Netherlands, Norway, Portugal, Spain, Sweden and Switzerland. (Norway and Iceland from EEA are EFLA members). Observer representatives from the Czech Republic, Hungary, Latvia and Slovakia attended EFLA General Assembly November 2004. Polish, Estonian and Lithuanian representatives have also attended in recent years.

EFLA maintains close relations with other pan-European landscape architecture bodies such as ECLAS (the European Council of Landscape Architecture Schools), the ECLAS based thematic network LE:NOTRE (Landscape Education: New Opportunities for Teaching and Research in Europe) and ELASA (European Landscape Architecture Students Association) who send observers to the EFLA General Assemblies. EFLA also liaises with other pan-European professional associations such as the Architects Council of Europe or the European Council of Town Planners and the European Council of Interior Architects. It operates a school recognition system, responds to the European Union consultations on new legislation, runs an advisory service for students and professionals, contributes to and edits the international Internship Guide, publishes a quarterly electronic Newsletter, organises

an annual seminar usually involving European Commission representatives on aspects of the European landscape architecture profession.

EFLA has extended its remit and now attends Council of Europe meetings in connection with the European Landscape Convention – indeed the Convention was the subject of annual seminar last year –and is working with national associations in promoting the Convention in countries where it has not yet been signed. Currently it is also dealing with the professional implications of the Bologna Declaration (of 32 countries extending to Russia) in respect of a Common Education Platform for the profession to be incorporated under the European Union legislation. This is relevant to the education and training clauses in the Convention.

EFLA operates on a “bottom-up” basis in that policy and the priorities for action are determined at the General Assembly by the national associations, among the priorities, the European Landscape Convention has been identified and thus a working group has been created. The group monitors what is going on in the different countries, namely to identify people involved in the various countries and success stories, to influence the signature and ratification of the Conventions by the countries’ governments, and so on. The working group is aware of the report from the Nordic ministers about the need for tools – more comparable ones in different countries – in order to implement the Convention, and would like to promote it as part of the curriculum of programmes of the landscape architecture schools in collaboration with ECLAS and the LE:NOTRE programme (a landscape architecture education thematic network). Another matter of concern related to the Convention is public participation and the group feels that also in this field there is a need to develop methods and the way it is being conducted. The group had its last meeting in Budapest, last March, under the leadership of Kine Halvorsen Thorén from Norway and is willing to move forward to bring out a strategy for the involvement of EFLA in the European Landscape Convention together with other organisations, including a more global dimension supporting the International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA). Indeed as a consequence of the EFLA Seminar last year the president of IFLA is exploring with UNESCO the idea of a landscape convention which could be world-wide in operation.

EFLA, together with IFLA and the German and Swiss associations of landscape architects (Bund Deutscher Landschaftsarchitekten BDLA and Bund Schweizer Landschaftsarchitekten BSLA) initiated a pilot study in 2003 – EU monitoring Group. This group aims to influence the formative stages of the programmes and their funding both at a European and national level. It also aims to inform and prepare national associations and the profession to work in future in relation to a systematic check of the European Union and in particular the Commission’s Work Programme. This is in the light of having come up with a list of actions and areas of special interest and opportunity for landscape architecture and the landscape. The Cohesion policy 2007-2013, enhancing convergence, competitiveness and co-operation, is seen as

a major subject to track. The Cohesion policy determines new legal and funding instruments that will shape the landscape of Europe.

Selected areas of work and opportunity were identified, such as:

- rural development;
- nature conservation;
- environmental policies; and
- regional planning and development.

Following the fundamental reform of the first pillar of the Common Agricultural Policy in 2003 and 2004, the major focus for policy reform based on the second pillar will be on rural development. Under the auspices of DG Agriculture, landscape architects will be most concerned about the new Council regulation on support for rural development, with emphasis on enhancing the environment through support of proper land management, and increasing the quality of life in rural areas. In the DG Environment sector, concerning the financing of the Natura 2000 programme, it was decided to integrate it into other relevant Community policies rather than have it as stand alone in terms of funding. Particularly this is integration into the wider land management policies of the EU. So Natura 2000 is to be financed by the European Agricultural Fund for Rural Development (EAFRD). A new programme called “Life+” became the European Union’s single financial instrument targeting solely the environment. Also the European Commission obliged itself to “comprehensive review” the European Union’s Sustainable Development Strategy.

There is a significant amount of coordinated work to be achieved regarding a sound landscape for Europe, at a time of globalisation. A deep understanding and integration of the European Union policies that design our future landscapes within the aims of the European Landscape Convention is a major task, but it is fundamental if we wish to develop effective landscape policies and conserve our landscape. EFLA wishes to promote active interaction through the involvement of its many national member associations that make up EFLA.



## Overview of the Workshop 4 on “Landscape and urban programmes and projects”

Graham FAIRCLOUGH

*Representative of the United Kingdom for the European Landscape Convention*

### “Where Town and Country meet”

1. A morning Workshop filled with interesting and stimulating presentations has given us a rich overview of the diversity and inventiveness of current approaches to urban landscapes. This is an important and key element of the Convention’s implementation as our Workshops’ Chairs, Mrs Deconinck and Mrs Delia, reminded us at the outset. In the framework of urban fringe and peri-urban development, this is where town and country, urban and rural, the two great halves of the Convention’s agenda, meet. Two principal conclusions can be immediately drawn from what we have heard and discussed: first, that the concept of urban landscape – or “townscape” – is well-understood throughout Europe, and that many people are working in very diverse ways to understand, manage and plan it; second, that those working in this field come from a healthy and constructive diversity of backgrounds, cultures and disciplines.
2. This Workshop (as also all the Workshops at the Cork meeting) has therefore given us a clear reminder, if we needed it, that the Convention embraces townscape. Professor Stiles in particular reminded us of this very directly, but the same can be said, in their very different ways, of all the presentations. In my own country, we have extended on a very large scale the principle and methods of landscape characterisation into urban contexts, and it is encouraging to see that we are not out of step with the rest of our continent, and that the same has happened across Europe.
3. Urban landscape, in comparison to the rural landscape, requires some different skills for its understanding and management. The Convention already explicitly promotes inter-disciplinary work as the more effective approach to landscape, and this is possibly even more true in urban than in rural areas. Indeed, the workshop raised again, in my mind at least, the question of whether we have sufficiently wide frameworks in place to foster inter-disciplinary co-operation. Many networks already exist, but they are mainly “vertical”, concerned with integration within individual disciplines between different national cultures – for instance, ECLAS, LE:NOTRE (as Professor Stiles explained), European Union-funded networks such as those in COST programmes or the Culture 2000’s European Pathways to the Cultural Landscape ([wwwpcl-eu.int](http://wwwpcl-eu.int)), the European Association

of Archaeologists (whose annual meeting follows us to Cork in September and will discuss landscape in several of its sessions) and the Europae Archaeologiae Consilium, and EFLA (and IFLA, about which we heard from Mrs Andresen).

4. There are many others, but most are vertical networks, even if starting to reach out to other disciplines, as in LE:NOTRE's "neighbouring disciplines" project. Perhaps only the Landscape Research Group, and on a larger scale the European Landscape Convention's own series of Conferences and Workshops, provide the basis for horizontal networks that embrace all landscape disciplines. We heard proposals for some networks today, from Professor Stiles for an Urban Landscape network, from Mrs Andresen for a world-wide landscape accord, but if the aims of the Convention are to be fully and rapidly met such cross-disciplinary networks – with all the difficulties of communication and understanding that they present to us – will be essential. I would suggest that it is in the urban field that such horizontal networks will be achievable most easily.
5. As well as throwing light on how we approach the urban landscape, the Workshop has also illuminated the character of the urban landscape itself. The presentations this morning all showed us that urban landscape is not only concerned with the green or open spaces within our cities. The streets and buildings of towns are also its landscape; indeed they are the daily and habitual landscapes of up to 80% of a country's people. There are therefore two broad areas of research and management in relation to landscape in urban and peri-urban areas:
  - i. There is, first, the question of how open space is treated – not just green space such as paths or green fringe, important although they are, but in addition hard-landscapes, open spaces such as squares, piazzas are all the elements of the public domain. For these areas we have well-tried and increasingly innovative methods for design and enhancement, exemplified for us in the present workshop by Mr de Ridder in his exemplary presentation of the innovative BUGS (Benefits of Urban Green Space) methodology and by the field excursion in Cork organised by Mr O'Regan and his colleagues.
  - ii. Beyond this important area, however, there is secondly the bigger and less understood issue of the overall, comprehensive landscape of urban places. This includes the urban experience of place, the ensemble of building, street and space, the ways that people move between and across their towns, the differentiation and inter-relationship of interiors and exteriors in the urban space, the long-developed and still-evolving morphology of towns which both derive from but also shape daily life, the sense of history and succession – and so on. New methods of assessment and management are being developed for these aspects of urban landscape, some based on extending traditional approaches and persevering historic towns (as in the United Kingdom's

Conservation Areas), others dependant upon the spatial planning process, and others still being invented in the spirit of the Convention.

6. We have heard in this Workshop that there can be no argument that urban / peri-urban landscape is an important aspect of the Convention and its implementation. We have seen this in characterisation of the very widest type in the example of the “From One Street to the Other” project presented and exhibited to us by Mrs Jurion de Waha. There are many other examples, and if I may be allowed an example from the United Kingdom, I would point to the Hackney Building Exploratory in London – [www.buildingexploratory.org.uk](http://www.buildingexploratory.org.uk) – which has broken new ground in using local urban landscapes to bring highly diverse multi-cultural communities together through a shared understanding and experience of the place they share. The landscape approach to urban places also creates tourism and brings economic benefits, as we were shown so well by Mrs Preda and Mrs Hertia in a Romanian context.
7. Among those present today, approaching as we are a field of common interest from so many different countries, cultures and disciplines, the definition of what we all mean by “urban landscape” is not singular or monolithic. I would defend this diversity strongly: it is precisely as it should be – diversity in perception of landscape is as important and valuable as diversity in the landscape itself. Urban landscapes even more than rural landscapes are ever-changing, both physically and in perception; even a single event can change the “feel” of a city, for example. That landscape is changing is one of the given precepts of the Convention, and it is ideal that there is great consensus on the applicability of its principles to all aspects of town. We have made great progress in understanding each other at these Workshops, as each presentation reveals common ground and useful alternative perspectives.
8. We have also gone further in these Workshops in exploring the multiple and varied landscape of urbanisation as a process as well as a phenomenon. In an increasing number of countries in 21<sup>st</sup> century Europe, the traditional dichotomy of town/country or urban/rural scarcely applies any longer. In its place we are seeing a range of ways in which urbanisation creates landscape – from fully urban places (whether historic centres or new towns), through suburban areas in both traditional and more modern (if yet under-explored) senses, to peri-urban and ex-urban manifestations. We saw a fascinating presentation from Mr Bibby and Mr Martin of work in the United Kingdom on analysing urban-rural definitions and how these issues are being explored at a landscape scale in the United Kingdom to assist both “urban” and “rural” spatial planning. I would suggest that these ideas lead us to a concept of dispersed urbanisation which begins to challenge some of our deeply-rooted assumptions about rurality and nature. Any part of a territory in many countries can now potentially have both “urban” and “rural” landscape character.
9. This evolving context of urbanisation has its deep, historical roots which need to be understood before further trajectories of change can be decided. It also

provides us with a new way of looking at “urban sprawl”. The very words imply that it is something that needs to be resisted. It is defined from the country’s side, and therefore seen as encroachment; the question it raises is “how can we protect the non-urban?”. We might equally well, however, ask ourselves a rather different question: “what is wrong with urban sprawl?”. If we see rural landscape as forever fixed and finite, quintessentially natural, then urban sprawl is indeed a threat to its greenness; but if we see the rural landscape (as it has always been) as being in a state of continuous change, as being cultural as well as natural, then growing urbanisation of various types (whether new towns, suburban expansion or ex-urban dispersed urbanism) might be seen as a new landscape character, as a form of landscape change rather than landscape loss. Increasingly, urbanisation at different scales is part of landscape character even in areas thought of as rural.

10. Many presentations and debates at these Workshops have raised this issue in new ways. The real question is not how to protect the rural from the urban, but how new urbanisation is to be managed. Part of the answer appears to me to revolve around the relationship of landscape with lifestyle. Lifestyles are changing throughout Europe, particularly toward an urban-style of life not just in the towns but in rural areas and because of the trends towards, for example, increased physical and virtual mobility. How many people in the United Kingdom, or Ireland, or Germany lead a truly rural lifestyle today? And as lifestyles change, so will landscape, both in terms of perception and its physical components.
11. These Workshops have not simply confirmed that urban landscape is a necessary subject for the Convention. More importantly they have shown us that “urban” and “rural” landscape are not mutually exclusive spaces, the latter to be jealously guarded from the expansion of the former. We have learnt that urban can be an aspect of the rural. A modern day reversal of *rus in urbe*; rural areas will have an urbanised component to their landscapes, and an urbanised (or ex-urban) landscape will have “rural” aspects. In the longer term historical context, towns and country mutually are two faces of the same coin, mutually creating inter-related patterns of landscape. The balance between them has always changed, and is perhaps about to make as big a change as it ever has. Instead of only resisting change as threat to rural landscape (to the countryside as we say in England), a fuller understanding and appreciation of urban landscape will enable us to look at future changes from the urban as well as the rural side of the fence. The Convention’s holistic and democratic concept of landscape (and its recommended instruments of protection, management and planning) provides us with tools not only to oppose change but to lead change (and public reaction to it) in sustainable and healthy directions that create urban as well as rural, and urbanised as well as protected, landscapes. This is truly where “town and country meet” – not only at the urban fringe but throughout our increasingly urbanised territories.

## **Workshop 5/ Atelier 5**

**Case studies: Landscapes in suburban areas/  
Etudes de cas : Les paysages des banlieues**

**Session chairs/  
Présidents de session**

**Mrs Silja SOUMINEN**

*Representative of Finland for the European Landscape Convention /  
Représentante de la Finlande pour la Convention européenne du paysage*

**Mr Gheorghe PATRASCU**

*Representative of Romania for the European Landscape Convention /  
Représentant de la Roumanie pour la Convention européenne du paysage*



## Introduction à la session par le Président

Gheorghe PATRASCU

*Représentant de la Roumanie pour la Convention européenne du paysage*

Bien que la Roumanie ait ratifié avec enthousiasme la Convention européenne du paysage, nous nous trouvons aujourd’hui dans une situation difficile pour la mettre en œuvre.

Les seuls moyens actuels ayant certains effets sont ceux de la législation sur les zones protégées naturelles et construites.

L’introduction d’outils plus efficaces, comme ceux visant à l’utilisation de réglementations précises sur les plans d’urbanisme, donc sur des plans opérationnels (régulant le zonage et l’occupation du sol) est à présent souhaitable.

En tenant compte de la difficulté de l’introduction des réglementations ayant un support politique plus évident, comme les plans de la prévention des risques, dans le futur proche on ne prévoit pas une utilisation courante des outils comme le Plan de paysage, la carte paysagère ou des programmes d’investissement pour la réhabilitation ou le maintien des paysages de qualité. La difficulté est due au manque de fonds, mais aussi à celui de spécialistes dans le domaine du paysage.

Nous espérons qu’après l’adhésion à l’Union européenne, qui requiert pour le moment presque tous les efforts politiques, le paysage deviendra une préoccupation plus importante qu’il ne l’est à présent.

Un moyen que l’on peut utiliser avec plus d’efficacité est la communication sur le concept de paysage, auprès de la population et surtout de la population très jeune.

La croissance économique des dernières années, souvent mal maîtrisée, a créé des éléments discordants. Les effets du progrès de l’urbanisation des années 1970-1980 et le manque de règlements, après la chute du régime communiste, ont souvent produit des effets désastreux.

L’effet est encore plus évident dans les zones péri-urbaines plus visées par le développement des activités économiques, des services et des zones résidentielles.

Jusqu’en 1970 environ, les zones péri-urbaines avaient souvent un caractère rural, soutenu par le caractère de l’économie. Celui-ci était dû, aussi, à un concept d’organisation spatiale caractéristique de la Roumanie jusqu’à l’époque communiste. Il y avait ainsi de vastes espaces où la nature était intégrée et respectée. On doit souligner que jusqu’à la deuxième guerre mondiale l’espace rural a produit une culture remarquable. L’urbanisation intense et abusive de la période communiste a neutralisé

souvent le caractère rural (surtout du point de vue spatial) de beaucoup de zones péri-urbaines en les transformant en des zones résidentielles insipides comprenant des immeubles d'habitation type ou des zones industrielles, dont de nombreuses sont aujourd'hui en déclin.

Immédiatement après la chute du communisme, le manque de fermeté en ce qui concerne la mise en œuvre des principes visant un développement durable a engendré l'apparition de zones péri-urbaines marquées visiblement par le manque de cohérence urbanistique mais aussi dépourvues de charme et empreintes d'un certain désordre. Dans la période d'avant-guerre ces zones reflétaient un sentiment de respect de la nature et une qualité de l'expression architecturale, qui se manifestait alors. L'utilisation du sol avait par ailleurs un caractère rationnel

Ces dernières années font toutefois apparaître, parfois d'une manière timide, un retour à ce caractère rationnel visant à mettre en œuvre les principes d'un développement durable. Ceci se manifeste surtout sous la pression de l'opinion des professionnels qui jouent un rôle de plus en plus important, avec le soutien de la population de plus en plus avisée.

## Space meets density, restructuring of cultural landscapes

Lars SCHARNHOLZ

*Research Director, Institute of New Industrial Culture INIK, Lausitz, Germany*

The International Building Exhibit (IBA) in Lusatia was initiated at a time when a structural weakness in Germany's new federal states was expected to occur but also to quickly pass. Migration figures were relatively high, a persistent economic weakness appeared on the horizon; nevertheless, there were hopes for a quick recovery. In the mid 1990s it seemed certain that the East would grow. Development strategies were tuned precisely to this scenario. The goal of several modest projects realised through generous financial aid was recognition of the new states as a growing region in the process of catching up.

This occurred at a time when constant growth could no longer hide the fact that too much was being asked of public budgets. The processes of rationalisation and automation posed a fundamental question concerning the role of the workforce in times of globalisation. However, the regional development, urban planning and structural policies of the federal government and the federal states of Germany largely maintained a maximum, cost intensive course.

### Correcting the course: the region of Lusatia is shrinking

Meanwhile conditions have clearly changed in the region of Lusatia. Although it is an historical fact that this region has gained economic significance with Europe's new political orientation following the first and second world wars, today little is left of the fleeting wealth brought by the brown coal of Lusatia. The de-industrialisation of nearly the whole region has been compensated only here and there by publicly subsidised private investments. The transition to tertiary economic structures is more difficult than in regions with a more complex economic structure. Thus, in the course of a lasting structural change, again the region appears to be moving into a trap. Lusatia is shrinking.

The causes for this are related directly to a comprehensive shrinking process that has begun to affect many regions of central Eastern Europe in particular. In this process it is notable that the dynamics of shrinking evolve particularly in densely inhabited or peripheral former industrial regions that show a decline in jobs, economic weakness and a tendency to a decrease in population. The reason for this is evident: where once the engine of industrial wealth fuelled an economy with capital and structural innovations in order to promote growth up until the decades of socialism, today, clear signs of a

permanent economic crisis are visible. As a result a purely economic perspective has transformed small areas of the industrial landscape in order to facilitate quick profits. The remaining areas commonly undergo use at very little added value per area unit.

Thus, a landscape emerges in Lusatia that apparently is shaped no longer by a growing demand for land through economy, infrastructure and building but by a decrease in use. The continuous economic weakness, along with a speedy depopulation, thus leads to a new landscape essentially characterised by a decrease in use of nearly all areas. Cities are losing inhabitants yet gaining land. Industrial strips remain vacant. Villages and settlements keep shrinking despite a steady demand for family homes at the outskirts of towns. Agricultural lands fall fallow. Former industrial locations remain unused and fall to ruin. Pit mines are given up and the remaining holes await a new destiny. Through the shape of the new landscape it becomes apparent that it is less the shrinking of partial areas that is reshaping the region than the processes of depopulation and extension.

This has raised new questions for the International Building Exhibit that, in turn, have determined the range of tasks during the past years: Which strategies are required to stop the free fall of structural rupture if one is not simultaneously able to introduce a fast growth process? How can an industrial region shrink and develop a new quality at the same time? Which structures must be preserved or redesigned? Which projects must be developed as models that then can lead to a new quality of life or prepare and motivate people for a future full of opportunities even during a continuous economic weakness? Which role does the landscape play in this – as a long-term basis for life and economy?

### **Space meets density**

In an exchange with comparable German and other European regions, the reactions to depopulation and an excess of land in Lusatia are evaluated within the framework of the International Building Exhibit. Thus, in the unusual circumstances of a rapid structural disruption, IBA is able to develop solutions that may take on a model character for other European landscapes with a similar or corresponding tendency to shrinkage.

IBA also is investigating possibilities of intensive as well as extensive use of industrial wastelands and shrinking settlements on the basis of an expected future excess of land in the post-mining landscape. Despite regional differences, the first shared results reflect similar difficulties in dealing with new spaces. Wherever newly emerging spaces combine with the landscape, the new “space” collides with the remaining building fabric of “density” in stark contrast.

The Sachsendorf-Madlow project may serve as a first example for dealing with the restructuring of landscape within the framework of the International Building Exhibit.

### **Sachsendorf-Madlow**

Nearly 12 000 apartments for roughly 30 000 miners and their families, as well as for workers in energy production, were built between 1976 and 1986 in the large urban settlement Sachsendorf-Madlow on the southern periphery of Cottbus. Situated directly on the Berlin-Wroclaw highway, the subdivision of about 220 hectares became a building project of high political priority: the demand for workers in the industrial region of Lusatia could be met only through the speedy realisation of an ambitious building project. The result was that Sachsendorf-Madlow became the largest continuous housing complex in the Federal State of Brandenburg.

### **The situation today**

Following the political change of the early 1990s, the situation in Sachsendorf-Madlow at first remained relatively stable. As late as 1996, only about 6% of the apartments were vacant. A quick downward trend followed that had not yet come to a halt in 2004 at a vacancy rate of 35%. A look at the overall socio-economic development of the subdivision does not lead one to conclude that the trend in Sachsendorf-Madlow will be reversed. For the coming ten years, projections suggest a figure below 9 000 inhabitants of the subdivision, should the structural economic conditions change only slightly.

### **First measures 1996-2004**

Various instruments such as citizens' initiatives and projects were among the reactions to the shrinkage that began during the mid-1990s. Similar to those in comparable subdivisions, the retrofitting or change-of-use strategy for Sachsendorf-Madlow was defined by the relationship of "demolished peripheries" to "enforced centres". This has meant an accelerated demolition of buildings with a high vacancy rate should remove the areas along the periphery of the housing project for which any attempt at stabilisation as dwelling places was too late. At the same time the goal has been to find new functions for the spaces that resulted from the demolition.

Besides demolition of the periphery, the reinforcement of the central areas of Sachsendorf-Madlow will gain significance in the future while preserving the core of the existing buildings. It appears essential to readjust and to revive the central spaces as urban nodes, in particular at a time when the urban structure of the periphery is frayed by empty spaces. The model project "Stormstraße" may serve as an example for this approach and its concrete realisation.

### **A pre-fabricated building turns town house: The model project “Stormstraße”**

Since 2002, the IBA model project – which aims to reinvigorate the center of Sachsendorf-Madlow – is situated a short distance from the center of the sub division: an 11-story apartment building was demolished step-by-step in order to recycle and re-use the load-bearing, pre-fabricated reinforced steel parts.

The pre-fabricated housing elements were re-used for the construction of five apartment buildings in the immediate vicinity that relate to each other by the development structure and through small, semi-public green swaths. Instead of a quick demolition, the attempt was made to demolish the building elements in a way that would allow their temporary storage within the turning radius of the building crane from where they could be re-used.

Following the principles of modular construction, the existing apartment building served as a “material storage” in order to re-use from it outer and inner wall elements, staircases and shower stalls. The result was that a total of 30% of the building parts could be re-used.

Aside from its technical building and design qualities, the plan aimed not only at re-using the building material but at re-using, in particular, the infrastructure of the civic water and electricity supply lines. Two of the new buildings were constructed above the basement of the demolished apartment tower, thus making good use of the existing infrastructure. The preserved basement supplies the five new buildings – four multi-families and one single-family building.

In 2002, as the construction was concluded, all thirteen of the apartments were completely rented. The project demonstrates in this individual case the potential for intensive re-use, despite the continuous shrinkage of the subdivision. However, the model project does not represent a general solution for the subdivision as a whole: only a limited number of renters will decide in favor of a retrofitted pre-fabricated building that has only a few parallels to the conventional single or multi-family home on the outskirts of cities. The rental costs of the model project are roughly 20% higher than the local average. Nonetheless, the immediate success of the model project at Stormstraße shows that a number of different solutions are required for the retrofitting of a city with which to react differently, case by case, to the complex interests of the housing, urban-planning and social offices.

### **Prospect**

The retrofitting of buildings in Lusatia meanwhile has been met with great interest not only in Germany but also in other European countries. The International Building Exhibit has been investigating the treatment of depopulation and excess of spaces by exchanging its experiences in Lusatia with those in comparable regions in Italy and

Poland. The main partners of the European Union project “Restructuring of Cultural Landscapes” or “RECOLA” are, besides IBA, the Veneto Region of Italy along with the Benetton Foundation as well as the upper-Silesian city of Zarbze and the Silesian Technical University of Gliwice. Within the framework of the project “Space meets Density” as part of the “RECOLA” project, approaches to planning are sought that feature concrete case studies in the transitional area between remaining housing centres and newly gained spaces.

The first in a series of events that will be conducted in co-operation with the Ministry for Infrastructure and Regional Planning (MIR) of the Federal State of Brandenburg was a workshop concerning the Hegelstraße quarter in Sachsendorf-Madlow. Because of the urban retrofitting, there are already large empty spaces on the periphery of the housing project that will extend further during the course of shrinkage. For the time being, a temporary planting was suggested for Hegelstraße. Meanwhile this solution has been included as a “best practice” in a survey conducted by the German Federal Ministry for Traffic, Building and Housing, called “Intermediary Use and New Spaces.”

In 2004 a workshop followed regarding “Neustadt 1” in the city of Lauchhammer. There, too, numerous apartments have been vacated and many buildings are being demolished. How can the emerging newly gained spaces be redesigned and re-used? The participants of the workshop debated an approach that followed a strategy based on the principle of participation instead of creative-planning highlights: in the future, the citizens themselves will be asked to discover and use the opportunities and qualities associated with shrinkage.

The third workshop will be conducted in Senftenberg-Süd. The process of urban retrofitting will provide the chance finally to capitalise on long-unused dormant potential of the city: the city’s attractive Old Town will be connected to the lake, which is frequented by tourists. This viable concept was fine tuned based on the results of an international competition. Now the decision makers and the inhabitants of the city are participating in such a way as to perceive the process of urban retrofitting as a culturally positive and important step in terms of urban planning and the shaping of the future.

At the end of the series of events “Space meets Density”, a concluding conference will be held in the autumn of 2005, in which the results of the workshops will be presented. One thing appears very clear as of now: what is needed are concepts for an ambitious treatment of the newly gained spaces, for preservation of the central areas and for models of building re-use that are justified by the demand. The goal should be to make a virtue out of necessity and to perceive the process of change not as a retreat but as an engine for realising necessary measures in urban and regional planning. Whether the new landscapes in question will be used as historically valuable areas that must be preserved or as compact areas of conservation, spaces for regenerative

energy production, single-family housing projects or as a new wilderness, appears to depend primarily on recognition of the fact that an extensive transformation has begun, for which new instruments are needed in order to react. Because apparently all of Europe is undergoing a process of transformation, in which dynamic job markets, demographic shifts and changes in interests of an increasingly global economic structure empty out whole regions.

## Paysage et banlieues : l'expérience de Strasbourg

Aurore BELOUET

*Université Marc Bloch, Strasbourg, France*

### Vers un traitement plus humain de la banlieue

#### *Introduction*

Les quartiers des banlieues pauvres d'Europe ne présentent pas un paysage attrayant comme nous l'entendons le plus communément : l'espace est divisé en fonctions spécialisées, en des territoires donnés, raccordés les uns aux autres par des voies de circulation, ce qui engendre un appauvrissement des relations à l'environnement immédiat.

Bâti dégradé, espaces vides, les banlieues pauvres d'Europe se caractérisent également par leur mal-être social : ce sont des espaces de vie misérables où règnent l'insécurité, la délinquance, la pauvreté, l'exclusion sociale. Le chômage structurel, le dépeuplement et la concentration de l'immigration y ont progressivement fait réapparaître les paysages de la marginalité sociale, dans une dangereuse spirale de dégradation.

Pourtant, ce sont des morceaux de ville, des espaces de vie, qu'il convient de protéger, gérer et aménager, pour le bien-être des habitants qui y vivent et ceux qui y vivront.

Les Etats membres du Conseil de l'Europe et signataires de la Convention européenne du paysage, conscients des maux tant spatiaux que sociaux qui touchent les banlieues, ont reconnu la nécessité d'élaborer de véritables projets d'aménagement, notamment dans les espaces les plus touchés par le changement et fortement détériorés. Ce qui pose problème aujourd'hui, c'est justement la manière de gérer et d'endiguer ces phénomènes.

Depuis plus de trente ans, on tente d'apporter des solutions, on parle de restructuration urbaine des quartiers, de développement social urbain, de renouvellement urbain. Mais rien n'y fait : la banlieue en crise est devenue une situation banalisée. Ces échecs répétés ne sont pas seulement dus à un manque de pertinence des aménagements effectués, ils tiennent avant tout à une mauvaise approche des problèmes, qui empêche de bonnes pratiques d'aménagement du territoire. C'est pourquoi, j'ai mené une étude sous un angle différent de ceux, habituels, de la sécurité, de la drogue, de la délinquance, du chômage, au travers d'un concept plus large et plus sensible : le paysage.

En premier lieu, je vous présenterai une méthode d'approche sensible d'un territoire qui permettra d'en prendre réellement et utilement connaissance avant d'aborder l'étude concrète du paysage d'un quartier de banlieue.

## **1. Une approche sociale et sensible de l'urbanisme**

Il faut garder à l'esprit que chaque territoire est différent : il admet ses propres formes urbaines, son fonctionnement particulier, sa population, et s'inscrit dans son contexte local. Il n'existe donc pas de solution unique d'aménagement susceptible de s'appliquer à toutes les banlieues défavorisées d'Europe. C'est pourquoi il est nécessaire de mener une étude préalable et particulière à chaque quartier visant à prendre connaissance du territoire que l'on souhaite aménager.

### **Une approche sensible : les liens entre territoire et population...**

Les politiques du paysage et de l'aménagement du territoire contribuent à l'accomplissement d'objectifs de grand intérêt : la qualité de vie des habitants sur tous les territoires et le développement équilibré et durable du territoire. Or un développement territorial équilibré suppose un équilibre social : pour éviter l'explosion – ou l'implosion – sociale, l'action urbaine ne peut être dissociée de l'action sociale. C'est pourquoi, pour donner un sens à l'aménagement d'un quartier de banlieue, il est nécessaire d'adopter un traitement social de l'urbanisme, privilégiant la notion d'individu, sujet de la ville et acteur de et dans son environnement.

Toute opération d'aménagement doit d'abord être faite au profit de la population. Evidence... pourtant, en pratique, on s'aperçoit que les urbanistes et autres professionnels de l'aménagement du territoire s'attachent plus au spatial qu'au social. Or, du fait de la diversité sociale des manières de percevoir le cadre de vie – habitants – ou un paysage visité temporairement – professionnels – il faut à la fois travailler sur le concret et sur les représentations que s'en font les différents acteurs.

L'approche sociale est une étude de terrain qui nécessite beaucoup de temps et d'implication. Il s'agit de prendre connaissance du territoire étudié par des recherches documentaires, des observations sensibles mais également et surtout par des entretiens avec tous les acteurs du territoire, qui sont extrêmement nombreux : pouvoirs publics, acteurs sociaux, habitants, personnes extérieures au quartier, etc.

Pour s'informer au mieux, il faut avant tout se comprendre, donc savoir communiquer. C'est pourquoi il convient d'avoir recours à l'approche sensible sur le thème du paysage, concept qui, du fait de sa simplicité, permet l'imbrication de l'approche urbaine et de l'approche sociale.

### **... par l'intermédiaire du concept de paysage**

Le paysage n'est pas qu'un décor, il est une réalité tangible, fabriqué par différents acteurs. Parler du paysage dans les banlieues, c'est évoquer leur aspect physique mais également les relations de l'homme avec son espace, son environnement, son mode de vie, ses relations avec d'autres. De ce fait, le paysage est le reflet de l'interrelation entre la ville construite et la ville vécue, la traduction visible du territoire et le reflet du mal ou bien-être des populations dans leur lieu de vie.

Le paysage, c'est enfin et surtout, du fait de sa réalité sensible, un moyen simple de donner aux habitants la possibilité de s'exprimer sur le monde qui les entoure. Ce concept permet à la fois de prendre en compte l'environnement physique et le paysage ressenti, celui de l'appréhension et de l'usage.

Une telle approche permet de déceler de nombreuses contradictions, des conflits affirmés ou latents, inscrits dans le paysage. J'ai eu l'occasion d'étudier divers quartiers de banlieue en Europe, d'identifier les problèmes de fond pour, à terme, élaborer pour chacun d'entre eux des pistes d'action visant à l'aménagement durable de la banlieue en question.

Afin de vous expliquer ma démarche, je vais vous présenter succinctement une étude que j'ai pu mener pendant plus de six mois sur le quartier de Hautefort au Neuhof, dans la banlieue sud-est de Strasbourg.

## 2. Etude de terrain : L'exemple de Hautefort au Neuhof

### A. L'étude sociale et sensible du quartier de Hautefort

Il m'est impossible de vous conter ici les détails d'une étude qui m'a pris plus de six mois, mais il me semble essentiel de comprendre le raisonnement de cette démarche.

Le quartier du Neuhof, situé à la périphérie sud-est de Strasbourg, se divise en plusieurs sous-cités, plus ou moins favorisées, dont celle de Hautefort. Développé après la guerre, ce quartier enclavé est la plus forte concentration d'habitations à loyer modéré (HLM) de l'agglomération. Il est d'un intérêt particulier dans la mesure où il fait l'objet, depuis plusieurs années, d'un programme de restructuration du paysage et du fonctionnement urbain. Il bénéficie ainsi de nombreuses mesures et aides financières destinées à soutenir son développement urbain et social : le programme URBAN II de l'Union européenne, en faveur de la régénération urbaine et sociale des quartiers en crise ; le Grand Projet de Ville, fait dans le cadre du programme national de renouvellement urbain, qui doit permettre « une transformation durable » de l'ensemble du Neuhof ; le Contrat de ville, qui le définit comme quartier prioritaire ; une Opération programmée d'amélioration de l'habitat ; il est situé en Zone franche urbaine et en secteur spécifique éligible au Fonds de revitalisation économique, outils visant à développer le tissu économique du quartier tout en créant de l'emploi pour ses habitants ; enfin ses collèges sont classés en Zone d'éducation prioritaire.

L'ensemble de ces mesures peut permettre de croire à un changement profond du paysage du quartier.

Des actions prioritaires ont été définies sur le quartier puis la ville a procédé à plusieurs démolitions d'immeubles-tours insalubres afin d'aménager un square et un espace vert. Concernant ces aménagements, une concertation des habitants et des réunions

publiques ont été organisées. Enfin, une direction du Grand projet de ville (GPV) a été créée et s'est transformée en « direction de proximité », installée au Neuhof.

Pourtant, les entretiens avec les pouvoirs publics, les acteurs sociaux et divers habitants, révèlent un mal-être de la population dans leur cadre de vie. Par tous, le quartier est décrit comme donnant « l'image de la déprime », avec ses bâtiments délabrés, ses vastes espaces extérieurs donnant une sensation de vide, mais aussi du fait de l'ambiance générale. Ainsi, en abordant le thème du paysage, d'un malaise spatial, on arrive à déceler un malaise plus profond, qui tient à la détresse sociale des habitants et qui s'exprime à travers l'image du quartier.

Par ailleurs, on remarque une certaine convivialité dans le quartier : les habitants se connaissent et se saluent, la place centrale est vivante, le marché est très fréquenté... Les personnes interrogées portent un intérêt certain au paysage : les pouvoirs publics, les acteurs sociaux comme les habitants souhaitent que des aménagements soient effectués pour améliorer le cadre de vie sur le quartier, plus d'espaces de nature, plus de commerces, plus de possibilités de loisirs et de rencontres.

Auprès des habitants comme des acteurs sociaux, qui ont une vision très négative des aménagements qui ont été faits, on découvre que le problème tient plus à la façon dont sont faits ces aménagements : bien souvent, ils ne répondent pas aux attentes de la population, parce qu'ils ne correspondent pas à l'usage que la population souhaiterait faire de cet espace.

Malgré l'intérêt affirmé pour leur cadre de vie, l'implication des habitants à son aménagement est minime : ils ne s'identifient pas aux espaces extérieurs dont les aménagements ont été entrepris par les pouvoirs publics et se sentent impuissants face aux changements. En conséquence, avant même que tout projet soit entrepris, les habitants ont tendance à s'y opposer car il est ressenti comme quelque chose d'imposé. De leur côté, les pouvoirs publics se désespèrent du manque de respect de la population au regard des améliorations qu'ils tentent d'apporter mais l'expliquent ou l'excusent du fait des grosses difficultés sociales de la population.

Au final, sur le quartier de Hautefort au Neuhof, un cercle vicieux s'est installé : les habitants ne font pas confiance aux pouvoirs publics et les pouvoirs publics ne sollicitent pas les habitants parce que ces derniers ne semblent pas motivés.

Ainsi, au terme de l'approche sensible du quartier de Hautefort, la principale contradiction qui s'exprime dans le paysage relève d'un problème de communication entre les différents acteurs de l'aménagement du territoire.

### **Analyse et pistes d'actions**

Au regard des réponses apportées par les différents acteurs, il est certain qu'une nouvelle gestion du paysage s'impose dans ce quartier. Mais plus que des aménagements, nécessaires à l'amélioration des conditions de vie, c'est de confiance

qu'ont besoin les habitants : rétablir la communication entre les pouvoirs publics et sociaux et les habitants, travailler pour laisser parler les initiatives, développer les capacités créatrices de chacun, pour au final susciter le respect de tous et pour chacun le territoire.

Pour que le quartier de Hautefort puisse envisager un développement durable, des aménagements qui puissent rétablir l'urbanité, à savoir le bien-être des populations entre elles et dans leur cadre de vie, des évolutions sont à apporter dans deux directions.

La première relève d'une logique d'acteurs : il est absolument nécessaire que les différents acteurs – pouvoirs publics, acteurs sociaux, publics et privés (associations) et habitants – arrivent à travailler ensemble. Cette nécessité, mise en valeur pour l'approche sensible et préalable d'un territoire, perdure pendant et après les changements effectués. Des efforts de communication doivent impérativement être faits. Il est certain que cela demande des efforts : les acteurs doivent dépasser leur culture propre, pour s'enrichir de celle de tous les autres acteurs. Au final, il leur faut trouver un terrain d'entente.

La seconde relève d'une logique d'action. Le développement durable est trop souvent invoqué dans le langage politique pour que l'hypocrisie y ait sa place : faire du développement durable, c'est instaurer une solidarité entre tous les êtres humains pour l'avenir de leur planète. En banlieue, à l'échelle d'un quartier, cette solidarité n'est autre que l'urbanité, qui doit se traduire concrètement par la contribution de tous les acteurs concernés à la construction du paysage.

Construire la ville est un travail de longue haleine, à entreprendre au quotidien et sur le long terme. Le paysage urbain ne peut se comprendre autrement que comme une interaction de l'environnement avec ses habitants : la ville est un lieu où les hommes ne peuvent vivre qu'ensemble, en brisant leur solitude, ce n'est pas seulement un lieu où des populations habitent, c'est également un lieu qui véhicule une culture. C'est pourquoi la clé d'un aménagement durable c'est l'habitant, la population, au quotidien et sur le long terme. Les Etats signataires de la Convention européenne du paysage ont reconnu l'importance de la participation des habitants, chaque partie s'engageant à mettre en place des procédures de participation du public, des autorités locales et régionales, et des autres acteurs concernés par la conception et la réalisation des politiques du paysage.

En pratique, des procédures de consultation et de participation de la population ont été mises en place mais, du fait du manque de communication entre les différents acteurs, il n'y a pas de participation effective. C'est pourquoi, plus qu'une participation, il faut obtenir une implication des habitants à leur cadre de vie. La population présente un intérêt manifeste pour leur paysage, il est utile de développer cet intérêt pour faire

participer activement, donc impliquer, la population à la construction de son cadre de vie.

S'il faut écouter et surtout entendre les besoins de la population, s'il faut encourager les idées, la créativité et les initiatives, les autres acteurs ne doivent pas pour autant être absents des pratiques d'aménagement du territoire. Il revient aux pouvoirs publics, parce qu'ils sont les représentants du peuple, de promouvoir et d'instaurer la communication avec tous et entre tous. Des personnes « ressources » doivent être identifiées, qui auront à leur charge la coordination des différents projets. Les acteurs sociaux, relais entre les pouvoirs publics et les habitants devront retrouver la place qui est la leur, d'impulsion des projets des habitants. Les projets menés par les associations doivent avant tout être les projets des habitants, et ne sont possibles que si les habitants se mobilisent pour en être les instigateurs. Les acteurs sociaux jouent donc le rôle moteur de transmettre aux habitants la motivation nécessaire pour monter des projets.

Pour cela, il faut en premier lieu sensibiliser la population à son cadre de vie. Depuis son plus jeune âge, l'habitant devrait être incité à regarder et à ressentir le paysage qui l'entoure, pour y être plus sensible et par conséquent plus motivé pour y apporter des modifications concrètes et suivre son évolution. Un bon moyen d'y parvenir peut être trouvé dans les jardins pédagogiques ou participatifs, qui sensibilisent les plus jeunes à un monde plus sensible, évolutif et dont ils ont la charge. Cela permet également une implication plus grande des parents dans les activités des enfants et dans la vie du quartier. Ces activités, généralement menées en groupe, favorisent les rencontres et encouragent partage et solidarité.

De nombreux projets de ce type, en rapport direct avec la construction du paysage, sont à imaginer, pour que la population s'implique dans l'aménagement durable de son cadre de vie. Parce qu'un paysage durable n'est pas un aménagement figé mais un paysage susceptible d'évolution, les habitants doivent être les instigateurs de projets concrets, de couleur sociale, culturelle ou environnementale, qui leur fassent ressentir qu'ils sont des personnes capables d'agir et en qui on a confiance.

Ainsi, parti d'un paysage dégradé et de la perception négative de l'image d'un quartier, face à l'échec d'aménagements récents, il ressort un problème majeur de communication entre les différents acteurs du territoire. Les espaces extérieurs, lieux de sociabilité, sont des espaces propices à la communication. Travailler sur ces espaces permet une visibilité et une sensibilité des habitants aux projets. Le paysage ainsi travaillé pour et surtout par les habitants, ouvre la possibilité d'une appropriation des espaces extérieurs et d'un sentiment d'appropriation collective. Ces actions redonnent une image positive du paysage, favorable à la sociabilité. Mais ce ne sont que des actions concrètes multiples, menées quotidiennement et sur le long terme, qui garantiront la durabilité des aménagements et leur capacité d'évolution.

Concrètement l'effort à mener est énorme, parce qu'il ne dépend pas simplement d'une implication financière mais d'une implication humaine. Il ne s'agit pas seulement d'affecter des fonds au développement social urbain, il faut de plus s'impliquer humainement et politiquement dans ce développement.

### Conclusion

Cette étude mériterait de plus amples développements et d'approfondir des notions connexes complexes comme l'urbanité, les questions d'échelles, l'importance de l'image, les réseaux de villes... il serait trompeur de penser que la solution est simple.

Pourtant toute cette étude porte à croire que les changements nécessaires sont possibles si l'on y met la volonté. Pour aller dans ce sens, deux points essentiels sont à retenir :

- la nécessité d'une approche sociale et sensible de l'urbanisme pour prendre connaissance d'un territoire avant d'envisager tout aménagement ;
- la nécessité d'une implication de la population dans la protection, la gestion et l'aménagement d'un paysage de banlieue par des projets sociaux, culturels et environnementaux initiés par la population, impulsés par des associations relais et soutenus par les pouvoirs publics. Cela suppose avant tout une communication effective entre tous les acteurs du territoire étudié.



## Paysages de banlieues : l'exemple de Strasbourg

Christian MEYER

Professeur, Université Marc Bloch, Strasbourg, France

*Ou « comment les paysages de nos banlieues peuvent se former dans l'esprit du développement durable. »*

### Introduction

Les paysages, parties intégrantes du patrimoine européen, sont le résultat d'une action séculaire de l'homme sur le milieu<sup>19</sup>. S'intéresser aux paysages des banlieues (ou d'autres quartiers), ce n'est pas uniquement s'intéresser aux apparences, mais aussi aux origines ou aux causes qui engendrent ces paysages.

Strasbourg, comme la plupart des villes françaises, a eu ses faubourgs et ses banlieues qui, au fur et à mesure des extensions urbaines, ont été rattrapés par la ville.

Dans la mesure où l'urbanisme est une pratique spécifique qui a pour objet de proposer une organisation réfléchie et responsable des espaces naturels, ruraux, urbains, il concourt à la formation du paysage, en mettant en évidence les choix possibles d'occupation et d'usage de l'espace pour le court, le moyen et le long terme, à toutes les échelles du territoire et en fonction des évolutions prévisibles des modes de vies<sup>20</sup>.

En observant et en analysant une dizaine de ces quartiers de banlieue, nous avons voulu dégager quelques grands principes explicatifs de la formation spécifique de ces paysages.

Cette démarche permet de constituer une sorte de corpus théorisé de valeurs et des recommandations, avec les bonnes et les mauvaises pratiques servant à réaliser un urbanisme et des aménagements mettant en œuvre les objectifs du développement durable.

---

19. Cf. 13<sup>e</sup> Session de la Conférence européenne des ministres responsables de l'aménagement du territoire, Documents de la Conférence, Editions du Conseil de l'Europe : *Actes*, Série Aménagement du territoire et paysage, 2004, n° 71 et *Documents de la Conférence*, Série Territoire et paysage, 2004, n° 1.

20. Extrait du protocole entre le ministère de l'équipement et l'office professionnel de qualification des urbanistes (OPQU).

## **1. Les paysages de nos banlieues sont à l'image de leur époque**

Nous avons deux grandes périodes où se sont constitué ces quartiers dans l'agglomération de Strasbourg : le début du 20<sup>e</sup> siècle et la période moderne (depuis les années 1960)

### **Le début du 20<sup>e</sup> siècle**

Les quartiers créés à cette époque se situent à la limite des parties urbanisées de la ville et de villages péri-urbains (Neuhof, Graffenstaden).

Ils se caractérisent par des principes hygiénistes où la recherche du bien-être des habitants anime les urbanistes et les maîtres d'ouvrages de l'époque (inspirés par les théories des utopistes). Les préoccupations économiques et sociales sont intégrées dans les projets, mais pas celle de la mixité des populations.

Aujourd'hui, ces quartiers présentent des vertus qui correspondent à celles visées par le développement durable :

- souci du bien-être des habitants, surtout pour un cadre de vie agréable ;
- la prise en compte des besoins d'activités économiques et sociales ;
- une densité suffisante pour justifier des services urbains, des équipements publics et supportable pour permettre une vie sociale de proximité.

Peu d'argent public y est investi sauf pour la protection du patrimoine. L'équilibre entre des objectifs économiques, sociaux et environnementaux continue d'être supportable pour leurs habitants.

### **La période moderne**

Les autres quartiers ont été réalisés dans le mouvement de la reconstruction avec des concepts liés aux préceptes modernes de la première Charte d'Athènes (1933)<sup>21</sup>. Ces principes ont conduit à créer des quartiers de banlieue qui avaient comme fonction essentielle l'« habiter ». Les autres fonctions (travailler, se régénérer) étaient reportées dans d'autres zones spécialisées de la ville (grâce à la quatrième fonction : circuler).

Le plan de composition de ces quartiers est le plan libre (*open plan*) où les immeubles, non alignés sur la rue et implantés sur de grandes parcelles, sont entourés d'espaces non-bâties servant de parkings ou d'espaces verts, la plupart du temps peu aménagés.

Au fil des années, la composition sociologique de ces quartiers se modifie devenant progressivement des quartiers de relégation. Les classes moyennes, pour qui ils étaient conçus au départ, aspirent à des quartiers plus intégrés à la ville.

---

21. Il existe, à présent la « Charte d'Athènes 2 », ouvrage collectif réalisé par le Conseil européen des urbanistes, 2003, [www.ceu-ectp.org](http://www.ceu-ectp.org).

Depuis le constat de faillite de ces quartiers (dès les années 70), les pouvoirs publics y consacrent beaucoup d'argent public pour améliorer le confort des logements, l'aspect des immeubles et des aménagements extérieurs, mais en conservant les populations sur place. Les derniers plans en date (ANRU ou URBAN II) visent non seulement à créer de nouveaux aménagements extérieurs, supprimer des tours, recomposer le plan d'urbanisme mais aussi à augmenter la mixité de la composition sociologique.

Il ressort de cette analyse que chaque époque peut avoir ses critères de développement durable. L'urbanisme corbusien a fonctionné pendant un temps. L'urbanisme du début du 20<sup>e</sup> siècle correspond mieux aux objectifs actuels du développement durable que celui des années 60.

Les programmes qui visent à créer de nouveaux aménagements extérieurs, supprimer des tours, recomposer le plan d'urbanisme, augmenter la mixité de la composition sociologique permettront-ils d'inscrire dans le paysage la paix sociale à laquelle aspirent les habitants ?

## **2. Pour que le développement durable se lise dans les paysages de nos banlieues**

Pour faire un urbanisme dans ces quartiers qui répondent aux objectifs du développement durable<sup>22</sup>, nous avons cherché à dégager de cette analyse quelques préceptes et principes de bonnes pratiques à utiliser pour les projets futurs.

### **Projeter à la bonne échelle**

Le quartier est la bonne échelle d'intervention. De taille variable (de 2,3 à 93 ha ; de 747 à 11400 habitants), il est défini par des limites physiques clairement reconnues à l'intérieur desquelles les habitants se reconnaissent comme appartenant à cette entité de vie. Dans cette entité de vie se pratique des relations de proximité (regroupements par affinités culturelles, sociales ou générationnelles dans des lieux publics ; des commerces quotidiens). C'est ce qui le distingue des bassins de vie ou des bassins d'emploi. Les habitants hors quartier perçoivent et reconnaissent cette appartenance à une communauté de fait.

Quand le quartier, entité de vie, est capable de pérenniser une identité, il apporte un sens collectif, un dynamisme à long terme. Cette pérennisation se fait dans les diverses expressions culturelles, en développant leur capacité de résistance, d'inventivité et de renouvellement. On peut parler de l'émergence et de l'expression d'une âme collective. Dans cette entité de vie peuvent alors être initié une ou plusieurs dynamiques de développement durable. Les projets d'urbanisme peuvent y être adaptés aux réalités

---

22. « Le développement durable permet de répondre aux besoins du présent sans compromettre la capacité des générations futures à répondre à leurs propres besoins. » Définition donnée en 1987 par la Commission mondiale pour l'environnement et le développement, dite Commission Brundtland.

locales, dans un subtil équilibre entre l'identité, la mémoire du territoire et sa future évolution.

Evidemment, il faut alors que le projet du quartier se fasse en tenant compte des aspirations des habitants, des réalités du terrain et de l'histoire du quartier.

### **Rechercher de la qualité de vie pour les habitants**

La recherche de la qualité de vie doit motiver les concepteurs de l'urbanisme et de l'aménagement d'un quartier. Pour cela, il faut observer ce qui caractérise ce lieu (la « magie du lieu »), garder et valoriser ce qui en fait ses qualités paysagères, urbaines et sociales. La cité « Jules Siegfried » présente les caractéristiques physiques idéales pour un quartier. Il est de petite taille (2,3 ha-747 habitants), son architecture est agréable, il est entouré d'arbres, d'un parc. Le lieu est calme, l'ambiance est sereine et donc le cadre de vie plaisant. Il présente une densité suffisante, mais manque de mixité surtout intergénérationnelle.

Pour le Stockfeld-Neuhof(12 ha-1500 habitants) également, c'est l'ambition hygiéniste d'améliorer les conditions de vie des habitants qui a animé les concepteurs de son urbanisme. La qualité de son urbanisme et de son architecture a permis à la population d'entretenir une fierté d'appartenance au-delà de l'image de quartier de gens modestes (majoritairement des ouvriers et des employés habitants tous dans des logements sociaux). Aujourd'hui, le paysage de ce quartier est considéré comme idyllique, il a été classé ce qui fige son évolution tant architecturale que sociologique.

Faut-il prendre des mesures de conservation d'un paysage remarquable au risque de bloquer son évolution ?

Au quartier Hautefort-Neuhof aussi, l'ambition a toujours été d'améliorer la vie des habitants, mais la réhabilitation seule n'a pas permis d'améliorer de façon durable la qualité de vie des habitants. Aujourd'hui, ce quartier bénéficie d'un programme important : le grand projet de ville (GPV) qui prévoit le renouvellement urbain par :

- le développement social et culturel des personnes par le renforcement du lien social et des services aux habitants, l'accès à l'emploi, aux services de la santé...;
- le développement économique et urbain qui tend à la valorisation du territoire et au renfort de son attractivité et de son intégration à l'agglomération avec : l'arrivée du tramway ; la réduction de la part de logements sociaux ; le développement de l'emploi et des services, la requalification des espaces extérieurs, la reprise en gestion publique d'une partie importante des espaces et voiries, afin de créer de nouveaux lieux de vie et de rencontre.

Cependant, ces projets semblent surtout répondre aux craintes de ceux qui habitent en dehors de la cité. En effet, le GPV prévoit de mettre les nouveaux services ainsi que les locaux commerciaux le long de la future avenue du Neuhof. Cet effet de « vitrine » nous laisse sceptique quant à la mise en application des principes du développement

durable dans le quartier Hautefort. Le fait de déplacer les services et l'accueil des entreprises au bord de la cité ne va pas forcément améliorer la vie économique, sociale et culturelle du quartier, ni une vraie mixité sociale.

Ne faut-il pas introduire des conditions d'association des habitants à la définition des objectifs, des programmes et d'obligation de bilans des actions de la part des organismes publics payeurs (Etat, Commission européenne) pour améliorer durablement les paysages et la vie des quartiers de banlieue ?

### **Chercher le bon équilibre pour améliorer la qualité de vie dans les banlieues**

La recherche d'un cadre de vie agréable (paysage arboré, immeubles réhabilités, parc...) ou le déploiement de grands programmes d'équipements ou d'aménagements ne suffisent pas pour réaliser un urbanisme répondant aux objectifs du développement durable. Dans les quartiers sensibles, le cadre de vie et les énergies renouvelables resteront des préoccupations marginales tant que la population ne pourra pas assurer sa vie économique. Et rien ne sert de donner un logement flambant neuf à des jeunes tant que les seules choses qu'ils connaissent sont le chômage, la drogue et la délinquance. Au Neuhof, la connexion entre les trois axes du développement durable est loin d'être atteinte et on voit mal ce qui va pouvoir rester pour les générations futures.

Certains pensent créer cet équilibre en apportant la mixité sociale dans ces quartiers. Mais notre étude a tout de même montré que des quartiers où l'on a de 95 à 100% de logements sociaux, occupés donc par une population très majoritairement modeste n'avaient pas de réel problème d'équilibre ou de paix sociale ! Baisser la proportion de logements sociaux sans autres actions sur l'évolution de la densité sociale<sup>23</sup> n'améliorera pas durablement l'image et la qualité de vie des quartiers.

C'est donc la recherche d'un équilibre entre les trois domaines du développement durable qui permet de créer une qualité de vie durable pour un quartier.

Il reste que certaines questions d'urbanisme liées au développement durable dépassent l'échelle du quartier, voire de la ville : les politiques énergétiques, de déplacements, de peuplement, de concentration géographique et d'enclavement physique des quartiers.

Le paysage d'un quartier ne s'améliorera durablement que si l'on agit sur les causes de sa mauvaise image : la densité sociale trop élevée.

### **3. Le rôle des acteurs**

La recherche d'un équilibre entre les trois domaines du développement durable est nécessaire pour réaliser un bon projet d'urbanisme. Mais proposer des méthodes pour

---

23. La densité sociale se mesure par le pourcentage de personnes en mauvaise situation économique et sociale (chômage, aides publiques, et surtout le revenu minimum).

l'analyse et le projet n'est pas suffisant, il faut aussi que les acteurs de l'urbanisme intègrent un état d'esprit pour que le paysage change.

La pédagogie est nécessaire pour faire prendre conscience aux acteurs des objectifs et de leur concrétisation. Beaucoup considèrent que la participation et l'adhésion des habitants sont indispensables, mais nous avons constaté que l'initiative du changement ne vient que rarement ou jamais du citoyen, mais des instances dirigeantes.

Mais, bien que conscient de la nécessité de prendre en compte le développement durable, les pouvoirs publics n'en font usage que d'une partie de ces principes. La temporalité des élus est différente de celle du développement durable. Cependant, ils peuvent jouer un rôle positif en donnant les moyens de mettre en place les conditions d'un développement durable. Quant aux techniciens et urbanistes en place, ils ont une vision a priori, due à une formation lacunaire, et n'ont souvent pas intégré l'état d'esprit nécessaire à la mise en œuvre d'un développement durable.

En fait les besoins et les aspirations sont différents entre les techniciens, les élus et les habitants. Il y a donc nécessité de mettre en place une instance régulatrice et coordinatrice. Le principal obstacle à cette évolution est plus le poids de la technosstructure que les prises de conscience des autres acteurs.

Les bonnes pratiques pour un développement durable de nos quartiers sont donc plus à trouver dans une bonne gouvernance des projets que dans des réponses uniquement techniques.

Si cette prise de conscience est généralement partagée, ne faudrait-il pas que la mise en pratique de cette gouvernance devienne un préalable pour chaque lancement de projet, en particulier pour ceux qui sont soutenus par les pouvoirs publics ?

### **Conclusion**

La rencontre avec les acteurs de terrain a montré que le paysage de nos banlieues dépend donc de la vision des acteurs et de leur capacité à vouloir réaliser des villes et des quartiers qui intègrent l'esprit du développement durable dans l'urbanisme et l'aménagement.

Cependant cette notion est encore perçue comme une théorie qui n'a pas de critères clairement quantifiables. Cela ne l'empêche pas d'être utilisé, même peu défini, par manque de débat de fond ou de formation. On en arrive alors à des contradictions voire des récupérations grotesques.

Mais ce n'est donc pas la théorie du développement durable qui est contestable mais la façon de l'appliquer. En tout cas, il reste encore des choses à inventer pour que nos paysages traduisent un développement durable de nos banlieues.

Pour apprécier les bienfaits du concept de développement durable sur les paysages de nos banlieues, il faudra peut-être quelques décennies si nous n'arrivons pas à nous projeter en avant et anticiper les évolutions de notre société.

### Bibliographie

- Sous la direction de C. Meyer, *Urbanisme et développement durable*, ouvrage collectif, DESS Villes et conflits 2004/2005, Université Marc Bloch Strasbourg, mai 2005.
- La Charte d'Athènes 2*, document collectif réalisé par le Conseil européen des urbanistes, 2003, [www.ceu-ectp.org](http://www.ceu-ectp.org).
- Sous la direction de C. Meyer, *Urbanisation traditionnelle et développement durable*, ouvrage collectif, DESS Villes et conflits 2003/2004, Université Marc Bloch Strasbourg, avril 2004.
- Aurore Bélouet, *Le paysage des banlieues d'Europe*, Rapport de stage et mémoire du DESS Villes et conflits 2003/2004, Université Marc Bloch Strasbourg.
- C. Meyer et J. Viel, *Habitat intermédiaire dans le Scoters*, Adeus, juin 2004.
- C. Meyer, *Urbanisme et développement durable : des principes à la mise en œuvre*, Intervention à la 3<sup>e</sup> Commission du Conseil économique et social d'Alsace, mars 2005.



## Enjeux et identités des paysages de la métropole montréalaise

Philippe POULLAOUEC-GONIDEC

*Titulaire, Chaire UNESCO en paysage et environnement, Université de Montréal*

Sylvain PAQUETTE

*Chercheur, Chaire en paysage et environnement, Université de Montréal*

### Introduction

A l'heure où les villes ne peuvent échapper à la logique des avantages comparatifs, les dimensions qualitatives des espaces urbains prennent une importance inégalée. Au même moment, d'aucuns reconnaissent une transformation excessive du tissu urbain, voire une accélération de sa dégradation. Pour plusieurs, le développement urbain serait synonyme de banalisation, laissant partout les mêmes empreintes : entrées de villes, centres commerciaux, échangeurs, développements pavillonnaires, affichages publicitaires. Or, afin de contrer cette tendance, plusieurs métropoles occidentales engagent depuis peu leur redéploiement territorial à travers des logiques de requalification paysagère qui participent tout autant à améliorer leur positionnement stratégique sur les plans économique et concurrentiel (par exemple, marché résidentiel, touristique et industriel) qu'à assurer le bien-être durable de leurs habitants.

La métropole montréalaise n'échappe pas à ces nouvelles exigences. Le débat actuel tel que posé dans les principaux médias montréalais et québécois sur une question « Montréal est-elle laide ? » constitue une déclaration triviale de la présence effective d'un enjeu de paysage pour cette ville. Il représente plus encore une illustration probante de la persistance des jugements normatifs en faveur du « beau », du « propre » et du « bien fini » dans la ville, jugement du goût « classique » difficilement soluble au contexte d'une urbanité nord américaine montréalaise.

Par-delà ces polémiques, force est d'admettre que la question du paysage en tant que concept de valorisation et de qualification du territoire constitue un enjeu social et culturel en très forte émergence<sup>24</sup>, notamment dans un contexte marqué par la mise

---

24. Poullaouec-Gonidec *et al.*, 2004 ; 2005 P. Poullaouec-Gonidec, S. Paquette, S. Courcier, et G. Saumier, 2005. *Enjeux de paysage en territoire métropolitain : préoccupations publiques entre demandes sociales et intentions aménagistes* (Montréal, 1965/2005). Rapport de recherche présenté au Ministère des Affaires municipales et des Régions, Chaire en paysage et environnement, Université de Montréal, 59 p. et annexes.

en œuvre des fusions municipales<sup>25</sup>. De fait, outre la lutte politique qu’interpelle cette réorganisation administrative des villes, il convient de reconnaître l’expression des enjeux d’ordre identitaire, de cadre de vie et de qualité de vie qui lui est associée.

Dans la foulée de cette réorganisation territoriale, au moment également où la ville centrale se lance dans une série d’opérations visant la mise en place d’un cadre de développement stratégique pour les années à venir, s’affirme une préoccupation croissante pour la mise en valeur des attraits et qualités des espaces urbains (par exemple, esthétique, confort, nature, cadre de vie, patrimoine, identité, loisir, etc.), émanant tant des décideurs publics que de regroupements de citoyens. Or, ces préoccupations ne sont accompagnées actuellement d’aucune orientation claire permettant de baliser un plan d’action spécifique envers la question du paysage sur le territoire métropolitain. Par conséquent, il s’avère fondamental de déployer une véritable connaissance des enjeux de paysage tout autant qu’une réelle expertise métropolitaine en matière d’intervention paysagère.

La Chaire en paysage et environnement de l’Université de Montréal (CPEUM), en partenariat avec le ministère des Affaires municipales et des Régions du Québec, déposait récemment les résultats d’une recherche portant sur la question des paysages en territoire métropolitain Montréalais et sur les termes de leur opérationnalisation. L’approche mise en avant dans cette recherche, contribue à poser les assises conceptuelles essentielles<sup>26</sup> à une lecture des caractères qui concourent à l’identité et à la spécificité des paysages métropolitains montréalais à travers les enjeux et les valorisations sociales et culturelles du territoire. Cette caractérisation des regards sociaux et culturels porteurs de valorisations paysagères s’appuie sur une double lecture. Lecture d’abord des enjeux et demandes collectives qui se cristallisent dans divers contextes d’énonciation (par exemple, audience publique, presse, etc.). Lecture ensuite des préoccupations sociales qui s’expriment par des gestes et intentions aménagistes tangibles issus des instances gouvernementales (par exemple, programmes et politiques, documents de planification) comme des milieux associatifs.

Aussi, cette recherche s’inscrit-elle dans un contexte d’opportunités favorables. D’abord, parce que la question du paysage en territoire urbain est en forte effervescence,

---

25. Rappelons que de 2000 à 2005, le territoire municipal de la Ville de Montréal s’est adjoint, suite à un processus complexe de réorganisation territoriale orchestré par le Gouvernement du Québec, 27 municipalités limitrophes.

26. Un balisage préliminaire permettait de dégager la gamme des attributs associés à l’identité conceptuelle de la notion de paysage en territoire urbain à partir des différents contextes d’énonciation interpellant cette notion (ex. : savoirs de portée nationale et internationale issus tant des sciences humaines et sociales, des disciplines de l’aménagement que des pratiques artistiques). Trois principaux attributs ressortent de cet exercice, soit des attributs i) de formes, tangibles (ex. : vue, espace vert) comme intangibles (ex. : lieu construit par l’imaginaire romanesque) ; ii) de thèmes (ex. nature, esthétique, patrimoine, bien-être, etc.) ; et iii) d’intentions (ex. : de reconnaissance, de mise en valeur, de fabrication, etc.).

à preuve la teneur des préoccupations publiques autour des qualités et des défauts du territoire montréalais. Ensuite parce qu'à l'exception de quelques travaux pionniers ayant approché la question du paysage en milieu urbain essentiellement en terme de « ressource visuelle », aucune étude ne s'est véritablement penchée sur la question de l'opérationnalisation et de la fabrication des paysages en regard du territoire de la métropole montréalaise. La présente approche se démarque enfin par sa volonté à considérer ce concept à travers l'expression plurielle des formes de qualification socioculturelle des territoires et cadres de vie urbains, approche d'autant mieux adaptée à dévoiler l'identité foncièrement nord américaine des figures paysagères de Montréal.

Au carrefour de la recherche et de l'action, cette réflexion menée en partenariat avec les pouvoirs publics, vise par conséquent à définir les caractères singuliers des paysages de la métropole afin d'en assurer la protection, la gestion, l'aménagement, voire l'invention, et cible la mise en œuvre de projets de paysage à travers des actions expérimentales dont la portée démonstrative et exemplaire sera privilégiée.

Parmi les constats à tirer de cette lecture du territoire urbain métropolitain montréalais, la question du paysage occupe une place grandissante notamment dans les intentions aménagistes. Or, force est d'admettre le clivage manifeste entre préoccupations émanant du centre (Ville de Montréal) et celles émanant de ses couronnes périphériques. En effet, au moment où la question du paysage constitue un enjeu de développement urbain déclaré pour la ville centrale (qui se requalifie), en témoignent les grands dossiers montréalais débattus à l'heure actuelle<sup>27</sup>, les réflexions en matière de paysage et d'aménagement du territoire sont quasi-absentes eu égard aux problématiques péri-urbaines<sup>28</sup>.

### **Paysages de la ville centrale en jeu**

Par le passé, l'adéquation entre paysage et ville s'est exprimée à Montréal, pour l'essentiel, à travers la valorisation d'un patrimoine architectural ou l'évocation de monuments de nature<sup>29</sup>. Y coexistait évidemment la valorisation implicite de points

27. Voir à ce sujet l'ensemble des réflexions actuelles menées en parallèle des démarches suivantes, soit le Plan d'urbanisme (2004) ; la Proposition de politique de développement culturel (2004) ; le Premier plan stratégique de développement durable de la collectivité montréalaise (2005) ; le Projet de Politique du patrimoine (2004) ; la Politique de protection et de mise en valeur des milieux naturels (2004) ; etc.

28. Exception faite des débats portant sur l'impact de l'étalement urbain vis-à-vis de la viabilité des zones agricoles péri-urbaines et de l'émergence récente de certaines démarches visant la mise en œuvre d'un cadre opératoire pour le développement durable de la couronne sud.

29. Le site du Mont-Royal constitue un des emblèmes d'ordre paysager les plus représentatifs en ce sens. A ce titre, le Conseil des ministres du Québec adoptait en Mars 2005 le décret créant officiellement l'*Arrondissement historique et naturel du Mont-Royal*.

de vue ou de panoramas sur la ville depuis la fin du 19<sup>e</sup> siècle<sup>30</sup>. La reconnaissance publique associée aux premières démarches visant la préservation de « cônes visuels » sur les éléments emblématiques de la ville au cours des années 1980 ne vient dans ce contexte que reconduire, par les voies institutionnelles (Ville de Montréal, 1992), l'expression de valorisations paysagères plus anciennes. Ces figures paysagères du haut lieu, associées le plus souvent à la dimension patrimoniale, renvoient à des espaces remarquables, soit parce qu'ils témoignent d'une étape marquante de l'histoire, qu'ils incarnent de grandes institutions (églises, hôpitaux, universités, commerces, etc.), qu'ils sont reconnus pour leurs qualités esthétiques et architecturales, ou encore, parce qu'ils présentent un intérêt scientifique et pédagogique. Les emblèmes tels le fleuve Saint-Laurent, le Mont Royal ou le Vieux Montréal, pour ne nommer que ceux-là, constituent quelques-unes de ces figures classiques de hauts lieux montréalais.

Par-delà la consécration publique de certains espaces valorisés depuis à peine un siècle dans cette jeune ville de 360 ans, les préoccupations sociales et culturelles s'ouvrent aujourd'hui sur de nouveaux espaces et de nouvelles expériences de la ville. L'attention croissante portée aux espaces du quotidien par les organisations locales opère ainsi de nouveaux regards portés sur la ville articulés autour de préoccupations de bien-être, de qualité de vie, ciblant les espaces ordinaires de nature et de patrimoine de proximité.

Si l'esthétique paysagère en territoire urbain montréalais trouve encore certaines de ses sources à travers des mises en scène familiaires, le panorama, la mise en décor du monument architectural, etc., il est nécessaire de constater que les conditions contemporaines des préoccupations collectives envers le paysage s'assimilent tant aux vues de loin qu'aux vues rapprochées, tant au tableau fixe qu'à l'ambiance urbaine fugace. Les préoccupations de plus en plus vives entretenues envers la qualité du cadre de vie en milieu urbain, la reconnaissance de plus en plus affirmée des sens autres que la vue dans l'expérience de la ville, de même que l'identification de temporalités porteuses de valorisations paysagères spécifiques qu'imprime la succession cyclique des ambiances quotidiennes ou saisonnières (par exemple, scène nordique de Montréal), en sont l'expression.

A ces conditions, s'ajoute une autre liée cette fois à la mobilité résidentielle, condition qui constitue très certainement un trait culturel de Montréal. L'exemple montréalais, à travers la pratique des déménagements locatifs annuels initiant ainsi un phénomène de « nomadisme urbain » sur le territoire, est sur ce point significatif. Ce phénomène

---

30. Dès 1819, la proposition de dégager certaines vues à partir du sommet du Mont Royal est évoquée (Marchand, 1989). L'inauguration du belvédère en août 1884 consacre cette valorisation collective de plus longue date envers les panoramas offerts à partir de la montagne. Il importe également de rappeler les panoramas de Montréal mis en scène à partir des rives de l'Île-Sainte-Hélène et immortalisés par les gravures et dessins des militaires britanniques réalisés à la fin du 16<sup>e</sup> siècle.

contribue certainement à la qualification paysagère des lieux nouvellement investis par la population car chaque parcours d'individus dans la ville peut être envisagé comme un processus de déculturation et/ou d'acculturation territoriale (Thibaud, 2001).

Ainsi, les regards actuels portés sur le territoire de la ville sont aujourd'hui foncièrement pluriels, ils constituent autant de figures hybrides situées quelque part entre qualifications anciennes et nouvelles, quelque part entre le « cadre de vue » et le « cadre de vie ». L'expression de ces regards s'avère par conséquent intimement liée à l'évolution des sensibilités sociales, condition orientant sans cesse l'attention collective sur de nouveaux espaces et de nouvelles expériences paysagères. Sur un autre plan, cette caractérisation du regard contemporain sur l'espace montréalais, est intimement liée au tréfonds anglo-saxon de cette ville commerciale et ouvrière. Cette identité ne renvoie pas aux expressions monumentales de grands tracés urbains et d'une architecture grandiose. Elle renvoie davantage à l'appareil ordinaire et, par conséquent, à l'hétérogénéité des situations.

Aussi, ces nouvelles qualifications paysagères des territoires de l'urbain donnent-ils lieu à des démarches aménagistes et citoyennes tout aussi inédites que nombreuses. Evoquant tantôt le paysage de manière explicite, tantôt de manière implicite, ces démarches reflètent le caractère émergent de l'enjeu de paysage en territoire montréalais tout autant que l'évolution discontinue et asymétrique, dans le temps et dans l'espace, des sensibilités collectives entretenues envers le territoire urbain montréalais.

Ainsi et à titre d'exemple, les milieux associatifs entretenant un rapport social et culturel envers le territoire montréalais évoquent très rarement la notion de paysage de manière explicite<sup>31</sup>. En effet, ces regroupements ont plutôt recours à des notions telles que « environnement », « nature », « patrimoine », « histoire » et « cadre de vie », faisant directement écho à l'expression des préoccupations locales. Cela dit l'usage de la notion de « paysage » se vérifie déjà et fait l'objet d'enjeux et d'initiatives déclarés pour certaines organisations parmi les mieux structurées actives pour l'essentiel au centre de l'île de Montréal<sup>32</sup>.

Du côté des démarches institutionnelles, la préoccupation paysagère occupe une place qui s'affirme dans les documents de planification de différents niveaux de gouvernement. Des grands projets urbains initiés à la fin des années 1960<sup>33</sup>, au dernier

31. Ceci se vérifie par l'analyse de contenu réalisée auprès de 85 organismes associatifs œuvrant sur le territoire métropolitain (Poullaouec-Gonidec et al, 2005).

32. Dont notamment *Héritage Montréal*, organisme voué à la sauvegarde et à la mise en valeur du patrimoine architectural de Montréal, et les *Amis de la montagne*, association portée à la défense des multiples intérêts entretenus envers le site du Mont-Royal.

33. Parmi les grands chantiers de la métropole qui ont fait entrer Montréal dans sa modernité, pensons notamment à l'aménagement des îles Sainte-Hélène et Notre-Dame dans le cadre de la présentation de l'exposition universelle de 1967, à la construction du réseau d'infrastructure autoroutière de même qu'à l'inauguration du métro de Montréal.

plan d'urbanisme de la ville de Montréal (2004), le regard porté sur le paysage s'est considérablement affirmé et élargi. Le contexte de la planification a d'autre part évolué, c'est une vision multidimensionnelle de la planification qui émerge. D'un plan d'urbanisme unique, la Ville déploie une stratégie assortie de multiples composantes. Ainsi, actuellement, plusieurs dossiers municipaux majeurs sont en cours d'élaboration ou viennent d'être récemment adoptés : le Plan d'urbanisme (2004), la Proposition de politique de développement culturel (2004), le Projet de Politique du patrimoine (2004), la Politique de protection et de mise en valeur des milieux naturels (2004), le Premier plan stratégique de développement durable de la collectivité montréalaise (2005), le Projet de Politique de l'arbre de Montréal (2005), etc. Ces démarches publiques soulèvent, implicitement ou explicitement, des enjeux d'ordre paysager captifs des points de vue sectoriels à partir desquels ils sont formulés.

Ainsi et à titre d'exemple, la Politique de protection et de mise en valeur des milieux naturels cherche à concilier des objectifs économiques et de préservation des milieux naturels, en vue d'améliorer la qualité des milieux de vie tout en contribuant à leur pouvoir attractif. Les paysages offerts par les milieux naturels sont considérés comme un atout potentiel pour les développeurs, un argument en faveur de leur préservation. La Proposition de politique de développement culturel situe son action, pour sa part, dans une perspective d'amélioration de la qualité du cadre de vie des Montréalais. Pour se faire, elle vise notamment la recherche de qualité et l'intégration du design dans les pratiques de la ville et de ses partenaires. Le Projet de politique du patrimoine se limite enfin au « patrimoine paysager » et renvoie à des actions d'aménagement des espaces verts, voire uniquement à la protection des arbres remarquables.

Somme toute, les démarches de la Ville de Montréal témoignent globalement d'une pluralité, voire d'une dispersion, d'intérêts entretenus envers le territoire montréalais, sans qu'une position claire et qu'un cadre d'actions spécifiques cohérent ressortent à l'heure actuelle. Bien que le paysage apparaisse comme une préoccupation de plus en plus reconnue dans ces démarches publiques et plurielles, force est d'admettre le manque crucial d'arrimage et de dialogue quant aux actions sectorielles engagées au nom du paysage. En outre, ces démarches n'associent en aucun cas la question du paysage à une perspective de projet, assimilant le plus souvent le paysage au patrimoine, à un acquis culturel donné. En absence d'énoncés visant la mise en place de conditions et de mesures en vue de soutenir une fabrication des paysages, voire un véritable projet de paysage, les enjeux de paysages restent essentiellement associés pour l'heure à un réflexe de préservation et de mise en valeur des attributs existants.

### **Territoire périphérique en fabrication de paysages**

Alors que les secteurs centraux montréalais sont investis d'une pluralité d'initiatives publiques, que ce soit envers la problématique des espaces verts, du patrimoine, de l'amélioration du cadre de vie ou du développement culturel, les pouvoirs publics

des couronnes périphériques de la métropole semblent encore peu interpellés par la question du paysage en territoire urbanisé.

Cette situation n'est probablement pas indépendante de l'insularité montréalaise et du fait que le développement péri-urbain reste encore pour plusieurs synonyme d'uniformisation. Cette impression de mosaïque désordonnée et chaotique, susciterait plus difficilement une sensibilité à l'enseigne d'une culture du beau. Qui plus est, l'espace péri-urbain est interpellé par plusieurs comme métaphore ultime de l'anti-paysage. Aussi, en dehors des emblèmes de nature ou de patrimoine, les enjeux de paysage entretenus, ou à anticiper, envers ces espaces périphériques se doivent d'être abordés autrement.

Contrairement aux idées reçues, le développement récent de l'habitat en zone péri-urbaine se déploierait effectivement à travers des idées de paysage, des narrations singulières cherchant à défier l'homogénéité territoriale pressentie. Ce développement fabriquerait en quelque sorte des lieux, des mises en paysage inédites du territoire. L'industrie immobilière constituerait en ce sens un vecteur important dans l'invention des paysages. Ainsi le paysage en milieu urbain ne serait pas uniquement une construction sociale d'un « après coup », c'est-à-dire révélée par la peinture, la littérature, le patrimoine, mais serait issu également d'une fabrication explicite et volontaire inscrite dans une économie déclarée.

En parallèle de cette dynamique immobilière, les attraits qualitatifs des espaces péri-urbains prennent ici une importance inégalée. Rappelons que la promotion des villes n'est pas pour autant un phénomène nouveau. Déjà, dans le cas des premiers secteurs industriels montréalais au 19<sup>e</sup> siècle (Linteau, 1981), comme dans celui des habitations neuves des premières couronnes suburbaines des années 1960 et 1970 (Fortin, 1982), ce phénomène de mise en marché du territoire de la ville a été observé, à Montréal comme ailleurs (Gold et Ward, 1994). La nouveauté ici réside dans l'étendue des secteurs touchés par le développement immobilier et la rapidité sans précédent avec laquelle celui-ci se déploie. Pour l'agglomération montréalaise, ces secteurs en développement occupent effectivement une part considérable de l'ensemble du territoire métropolitain.

Autre nouveauté liée sans aucun doute au contexte de vive concurrence auxquels les promoteurs immobiliers ne peuvent échapper, c'est l'usage de stratégie promotionnelle aussi diverse qu'inédite. En fabriquant la ville de demain, les promoteurs immobiliers seraient porteurs d'images paradoxales, évoquant tantôt un imaginaire rural factice, tantôt une mise en décor de la nature (Prytherch, 2002), tantôt un passé magnifié (Perkins, 1989; Duncan et Duncan, 2004). Les nouveaux territoires urbains s'édifieraient par conséquent en faveur de valeurs anti-urbaines, opérant d'une mise à distance des valeurs associées à la modernité, au contemporain, à l'urbanité (Schwartz 1980).

Cette réflexion sur les nouveaux territoires émergents de l’étalement urbanistique pose donc la nécessité de s’attarder sur le rôle véritable des idées de paysage énoncées à travers les intentions de fabrication des promoteurs immobiliers. En clair, il s’agit d’apprécier en quoi le discours promotionnel des opérations immobilières cherche à tirer profit, dans certains cas, de valorisations paysagères préexistantes (reconnues collectivement) ou contribuent, dans d’autres, à formaliser des inventions paysagères inédites.

Au moment où, dans la foulée notamment de la Convention européenne du paysage, le paysage est de plus en plus reconnu en tant que bien public, au moment également où d’aucuns reconnaissent une transformation excessive du territoire péri-urbain, voire une uniformisation de ces attributs et de ces qualités, il y a une urgence à reconnaître et révéler les singularités de ces territoires en tant qu’éléments porteurs de valeurs identitaires à l’échelle locale. Or dans le contexte actuel du développement de l’habitat péri-urbain, les collectivités ont perdu toute emprise sur la fabrication et la gestion de leurs paysages, les nouveaux récits formulés envers le territoire générés dans ce contexte profitent en effet aux seuls intérêts privés. L’activité immobilière devient le principal vecteur d’invention paysagère des territoires péri-urbains, soumettant en cela le bien commun aux aléas du marché. Cette fabrication paysagère échappe en effet à un certain contrôle municipal. Ainsi et à titre d’exemple, les toponymies et les expressions architecturales ne sont contraintes par aucune instance publique, comme c’est le cas ailleurs dans certains quartiers urbains porteurs de valorisations plus anciennes (par exemple : patrimoniales). Il est essentiel que les collectivités concernées puissent se réapproprier l’écriture des nouveaux territoires qui s’édifient actuellement.

### **Paysages métropolitains en qualification**

De ce premier balisage des enjeux collectifs entretenus envers la question du paysage en territoire métropolitain montréalais, se dégagent certaines tendances lourdes :

- les préoccupations paysagères dans les territoires de la centralité urbaine sont manifestes et plurielles ;
- dans le contexte des démarches aménagistes les plus récentes, émanant principalement de la ville centrale, l’enjeu de paysage est déclaré et explicite ;
- la maturité des réflexions et des préoccupations évoquées varie grandement en fonction du profil et des intérêts des porteurs de « dossier-paysage » ;
- la question du paysage est quasi-absente eu égard aux préoccupations publiques liées à l’aménagement des territoires des couronnes périphériques de la métropole péri-urbaines ;

- elle relève davantage d'un processus de fabrication explicite de celui-ci inscrit dans une économie déclarée (industrie immobilière) qui échappe pour l'instant à toute intendance publique.

Par ailleurs, sur la base de l'assise conceptuelle privilégiée, il est nécessaire de rappeler que l'identité et la spécificité des figures paysagères du territoire métropolitain ne se limitent pas seulement à la matérialité des formes paysagères visées, mais interpellent également les thèmes évoqués comme les intentions projetées en regard des dimensions qualitatives des territoires urbains et péri-urbains montréalais.

Au plan des formes paysagères interpellées :

- certaines figures paysagères valorisées de plus longue date, les panoramas sur la ville (skyline du centre-ville) comme les vues à partir de la ville (accès visuel au fleuve Saint-Laurent) ou celles de haut lieu (Mont Royal, Vieux Montréal), font l'objet aujourd'hui d'une véritable consécration publique;
- toutefois, les conditions contemporaines des préoccupations collectives envers le paysage s'ouvrent aujourd'hui aux espaces de proximité (quartier, espace ordinaire de nature) et à de nouveaux espaces d'expériences de la ville (scènes de rue, lieux de festivité) ;
- en secteur périphérique, les images et récits promotionnels véhiculés par l'industrie immobilière participent à de véritables mises en scène paysagères faisant écho davantage aux figures narratives d'un imaginaire idéalisé et fantasque qu'aux caractères et formes tangibles du territoire.

Au plan des thèmes évoqués :

- par-delà les dimensions dominantes assimilant la question du paysage à une préoccupation sur la nature en ville (espace vert) ou le patrimoine architectural confortée en tout point par les récentes politiques municipales (en matière de développement durable, de culture, etc.), l'intérêt au paysage pour les secteurs centraux de la métropole montréalaise mobilise de plus en plus les notions d'attractivité (image de marque et de prestige) et de qualité du cadre de vie (bien-être, confort, propriété, loisir en ville) ;
- en contrepartie, les idées de paysages fabriquées dans la périphérie s'associent davantage aux pastiches architecturaux passéistes, aux archétypes d'une pseudo ruralité villageoise, à une nature magnifiée, voire à une falsification de la mémoire des lieux.

Au plan des intentions projetées :

- vu le caractère emblématique et consacré des figures paysagères les plus notoires de la ville centrale, les intentions et gestes posés renvoient d'abord et avant tout à un réflexe de sauvegarde et de mise en valeur ;

- dans le contexte nord-américain de concurrence entretenue autour de la question d'attractivité des métropoles, voire des préoccupations liées au « *branding* » des villes, certaines intentions ciblent également des opérations de reconquête de secteurs urbains en déficit de qualification ;
- de leur côté, la fabrication des nouveaux territoires de l'habitat péri-urbain participe directement soit à promouvoir certaines valorisations paysagères préexistantes, soit à formaliser des qualifications paysagères inédites en attribuant volontairement des qualités à des espaces autrement sans qualité intrinsèque.

Ces considérations paysagères portent à l'action pour accompagner le développement de la métropole montréalaise. Aussi, l'énoncé d'un cadre d'actions se heurte-t-il à un double défi, soit :

- d'abord d'induire un questionnement relié au sens des lieux interpellés, à l'interprétation des valorisations culturelles et sociales et aux multiples enjeux en découlant (par exemple, environnement, qualité du cadre de vie, bien-être, etc.) ;
- ensuite de développer des avenues d'intervention qui, par leur caractère démonstratif et exemplaire, participeront à l'édification d'un savoir-faire public singulier et original en regard de l'aménagement des territoires de la métropole montréalaise.

Quelles devraient être les assises de ce savoir-faire « autre » et quels devraient être les contours des nouvelles modalités opératoires à déployer. Le « *projet de paysage* » comme figure d'intentions contextuelles apparaît une option toute désignée pour garantir l'invention et la réinvention de nouveaux regards et de nouvelles qualifications socioculturelles des territoires en jeu.

Pour l'heure, le paysage comme figure de qualification d'un réel signifiant devient l'enjeu de mise en valeur du territoire de la ville centrale. L'idée de paysage reste là, ancrée dans un projet « présent antérieur ». Cette réminiscence semble être le dessein du paysage dans l'urbain qui laisse très peu de place à son invention. Aussi, force est d'admettre que le « *projet de paysage* » en territoire urbain ne pourra satisfaire à ses finalités qu'en se restreignant à puiser dans le passé. Il nécessite un ancrage dans « l'ici et maintenant » autant que d'une vision du futur<sup>34</sup>.

Dans les couronnes périphériques, les conditions d'exercice du « *projet de paysage* » sont autres. Enseveli dans le flot narratif des entreprises promotionnelles du secteur immobilier, le « *projet de paysage* » doit plutôt se rebrancher sur les singularités et les identités fondatrices des lieux en cause. En tant que bien collectif et civique à promouvoir, il importe d'inscrire l'enjeu du paysage en territoire métropolitain

---

34. A l'exemple des commerces de rue de Montréal qui induisent une vision débridée dans l'urbain via le projet municipal « *Commerces Design Montréal* » qui, depuis 10 ans, contribue au développement d'un quotidien extraordinaire.

comme une véritable intention projective, tel est le défi adressé aux acteurs publics et aux métiers de l'aménagement (architectes, architectes paysagistes et urbanistes) soucieux de la renaissance paysagère d'une métropole.

## Références

- J. S. et N. G. Duncan, 2004. “*Landscapes of privilege: The Politics of the Aesthetic in an American Suburb*”. New York.
- G. Fortin, 1982. La publicité sur le logement neuf. Montréal.
- J. R. Gold et S. V. Ward, 1994. “*Place promotion: The use of publicity and marketing to sell towns and regions*”. Chichester England ; Toronto.
- P.-A. Linteau, 1981. Maisonneuve : ou, Comment des promoteurs fabriquent une ville : 1883-1918. Montréal.
- D. Marchand, 1989. Une petite chronologie aléatoire du mont Royal, Trames, 2 (1), 36-49.
- H. C. Perkins, 1989. “*The Country in the Town: the Role of Real Estate Developers in the Construction of the Meaning of Place*” *Journal of Rural Studies* 5(1), 61-74.
- P. Poullaouec-Gonidec, S. Paquette, G. Saumier et B. Gervais, 2004. Paysages en territoire métropolitain : Balisage conceptuel, positionnement stratégique de recherche et cadre d'actions paysagères. Rapport de recherche présenté au Ministère des Affaires municipales, du Sport et du Loisir, Chaire en paysage et environnement, Université de Montréal.
- P. Poullaouec-Gonidec, S. Paquette, S. Courcier et G. Saumier, 2005. Enjeux de paysage en territoire métropolitain : préoccupations publiques entre demandes sociales et intentions aménagistes (Montréal 1965/2005). Rapport de recherche présenté au Ministère des Affaires municipales et des Régions du Québec, Chaire en paysage et environnement, Université de Montréal.
- D. L. Prytherch, 2002. “*Selling the eco-entrepreneurial city: Natural wonders and urban stratagems in Tucson, Arizona*”, *Urban Geography* 23(8), 771-793.
- J. Schwartz, 1980. “*The poet and the pastoral in the naming of suburbia*” *Names: Journal of the American Name Society* 28(4), 231-254.
- J.-P. Thibaud, 2001. « La méthode des parcours commentés » Dans M. Grosjean et J.-P. Thibaud (dir.), *L'espace urbain en méthodes*. Marseille, Editions Parenthèses, 79-99.
- Ville de Montréal, 2004. Montréal Métropole culturelle. Proposition de politique de développement culturel.

Ville de Montréal, 1992. Plan d'urbanisme.

Ville de Montréal, 2004. Plan d'urbanisme.

Ville de Montréal, 2004. Politique de protection et de mise en valeur des milieux naturels.

Ville de Montréal, 2004. Projet de Politique du patrimoine.

Ville de Montréal, 2005. Premier plan stratégique de développement durable de la collectivité montréalaise.

## **Round Table 2/ Table ronde 2**

**What actions could be taken  
to widen the implementation  
of the European Landscape Convention?/  
Quelles actions entreprendre  
pour élargir la mise en œuvre  
de la Convention européenne du paysage ?**

Ladislav AMBRÓŠ

*Division of Landscape Planning, Ministry of the Environment, Slovak Republic /  
Division de l'Aménagement du paysage, Ministère de l'Environnement,  
République slovaque*

Pavlína MIŠIKOVÁ

*Division of Landscape Planning, Ministry of the Environment, Slovak Republic /  
Division de l'Aménagement du paysage, Ministère de l'Environnement,  
République slovaque*



## The “Act on Landscape Planning”

Ladislav AMBRÓŠ

Pavlína MIŠIKOVÁ

*Division of Landscape Planning, Ministry of the Environment, Slovak Republic*

### Subject of the Act

This act regulates:

- contents, procedures and conditions of landscape planning<sup>35</sup> based on sustainable development principles of the society<sup>36</sup> and on the base of international treaties in a field of environment and landscape ecological usage<sup>37</sup>, which the Slovak Republic is constrained;
- implementation of the system of landscape planning;
- competences of state administration bodies and territorial self-administration bodies and also rights and obligations of owners and other legal and individual persons in a conservation field and ecological usage of the landscape and responsibility for its failure.

According to this Act, landscape planning is known as planning activity as a part of the integrated landscape management is based on landscape-ecological and human-ecological assessment of the landscape; orientated towards ecological optimisation of landscape usage from an aspect of co-ordination of present and proposed activities with landscape specification, guarantee of sustainable development and landscape ecological stability, sparing use of natural resources, and preservation of cultural and natural heritage included with the landscape character.

For purposes of this act, landscape is a comprehensive system of space, location, embossment and environmental elements, which consists of natural, transformed and man-made elements interconnected and functional together, and they create the environment for humans and other living beings.

Integrated landscape management is a comprehensive landscape conservation, by means of changes, which were created by economical, social and environmental demands of society; it represents a summary of principles, activities, and arrangements which lead towards ecological stability within the framework of the territorial system of ecological stability, prevention of destruction or restoration of its landscape

---

35. Zákon č.575/2001 Z.z. o organizácii činnosti vlády a organizácií ústrednej štátnej správy.

36. Paragraph 6 zákona č. 17/1992 Zb. o životnom prostredí.

37. Oznámenie č. 159/1991 Zb., Dohovor o ochrane svetového kultúrneho a prírodného dedičstva.

character, formatting qualification for sustained maintenance, reinsertion and sparing use of natural resources, preservation of natural and cultural heritage and monuments fund, predominantly monument sites and environmental enhancement according to a specific standards; it assures hazard elimination caused by natural and atrophic power, restitution of negative impacts and preservation of historic-cultural and natural values of the landscape.

Ecological aspects of spatial planning represent the potential of natural resources and ecological landscape function which is expressed by landscape planning limits, and they must be accepted in a plan of proposed activities in the landscape.

#### Thematic strategy on soil protection



Landscape scenery is an external landscape appearance where organisation of embossment configuration, land cover structure and spatial objects occur.



### **Objective of landscape planning**

- in terms of integrated landscape management to form assumptions for conservation of natural resources, landscape character, and environmental quality,
- to create expert basis for rectification of territorial planning, river basin management plans, forest management plans, waste management programs, land consolidation projects, regional development subsidy documents, the strategic plans and conceptual framework from other sectors in the landscape context,
- enforcement and realisation of priorities, conservation principles and ecological landscape use in the benefit of public interests,
- guarantee the environmental safety of the investments in the landscape,
- providing information about the limits and regulations in regards to sparing use of natural resources.

### **Conservation conceptual framework and ecological usage of the landscape of the Slovak Republic**

It defines principal policy, tendency, and priorities of integrated conservation and ecological usage of the landscape and also principal aspects of landscape usage optimisation of the Slovak Republic. It contains the regulations on a national level and determines the state requirement consequently from the public interest in the field of conservation and ecological usage of the landscape for territorial development of the Slovak Republic and investment intents of the government strategies and conceptual framework for different sectors.

Conservation conceptual framework and ecological usage of the landscape of the Slovak Republic predominantly determine:

- organisation and hierarchy of the landscape structure in an international and national context;
- integrated network of the landscape protected areas and other environmental interests in the landscape;
- principles and regulations of conservation and ecological usage of the landscape on a national level;
- landscape types of Slovakia;
- priorities of maintenance for a particular landscape type;
- integrated landscape management principles.

### **The Landscape Plan**

The landscape plan is an expert planning documentation which provides principles, potentials, resources and regulations of the conservation and the ecological usage of

the landscape and proposes resolution of the conflict of interest and by that ecological aspects of territorial planning are defined.

The landscape plan principally involves:

- the harmonisation of the ecological functions in landscape structure on a qualified area in an existing level of the landscape plan;
- the determination of elements of the territorial system of ecological stability;
- the determination of the integrated network of the protected areas, significant landscape elements, historical landscape structures, the component parts of monuments and other environmental interests in the landscape;
- the determination of priorities on maintenance of the landscape and the principle of conservation and ecological usage of natural resources of the landscape;
- regulations of preservation and the ecological usage of the landscape;
- a proposal of solution of the conflict of interest on conservation and ecological usage of the landscape in terms of integrated landscape management;
- a proposal of areas and localities with a specific maintenance of the landscape, essential in terms of preservation of the value of landscape structures or in regards to their revitalisation requirements;
- a proposal of proceeding for preservation and reinforcement of the landscape ecological stability include erosion control measures, revitalisation measures and creating of the landscape structure.

#### **Landscape planning authorities**

- Ministry of the Environment of the Slovak Republic;
- The Slovak Environmental Inspection;
- Regional Self Government Authority;
- Local Gelf Government Authority.

#### **Co-operation of the state administration bodies, autonomous regions, and municipalities**

The state administration bodies, autonomous regions and municipalities who are responsible according to this Act have to cooperate together in ambition to reach an achievement in landscape planning and an arrangement is set-up here.

#### **The proposal of the landscape planning documentation**

The whole paragraph is about the procedure with landscape planning documentation concerning the agreement or disagreement of responsible bodies, access to information, public hearing, procedure with comments.

## **General conclusions/ Conclusions générales**

## **General conclusions**

Diedrich BRUNS

*Professor at Kassel University, Germany, Expert to the Council of Europe*

1. During this meeting, suburban, peri-urban, and other types of urban landscapes have been described. They may exist in many different forms, but are always made up of the same ingredients. It was suggested to simplify definitions and, for practical purposes, use the term “Urban Landscapes”.
2. The series of “Workshops for the Implementation of the European Landscape Convention” have been successful in identify a number of issues relevant to “Urban Landscapes”, and it was found that “Urban Landscapes” provide many challenges. During this Third Meeting of the Workshops in Cork, it was concluded that, while problems will continue to be identified, it is equally important to look for solutions, and to take action. These should include policies relevant to “Urban Landscapes”, and also best practice examples.
3. From the presentations and discussions, it was concluded that “Urban Landscapes” are characterised by dynamic and complex processes. As these processes result not only from natural forces but largely from inputs made by people, it would seem to be important to deepen the involvement of stakeholders (“all interested parties”). Important prerequisites for “deep involvement” are democratic processes, improved communications, general and specific education, and a widening of the public dialogue on landscape. In doing so, “Urban Landscapes” should be considered with regards to identity of place, with regards to changing population, to mobility, to different cultures, and others.
4. These tasks require holistic and, at the same time, interdisciplinary approaches. It was recommended to build trans-sectoral (“horizontal”) partnerships, and to continue to strengthen sectoral ones (“vertical” partnerships). In presentations and discussions, it was found that, although participants of the meeting may come from different countries and different fields, all appear to have identified similar problems, formulate similar questions, and are looking for relevant solutions. It was suggested, therefore, to continue to build the international co-operation that has been formed on the basis of the European Landscape Convention, and to use this basis for an “Urban Landscape Network”.

## **Conclusions générales**

Diedrich BRUNS

*Professeur à l'Université de Kassel, Allemagne, Expert du Conseil de l'Europe*

1. Au cours de cette réunion des Ateliers, les banlieues, les espaces péri-urbains et d'autres types de paysages urbains ont été évoqués. Bien qu'ils prennent des formes différentes, ils sont toujours composés des mêmes éléments. Ainsi, il a été suggéré de simplifier les définitions et d'utiliser le terme de « paysages urbains » pour des raisons pratiques.
2. Grâce à la série de « Réunions des Ateliers pour la mise en oeuvre de la Convention européenne du paysage », il a été possible d'identifier un certain nombre de problèmes relatifs aux « paysages urbains » et de constater qu'il y a de nombreux défis à relever dans ce domaine. Au cours de cette troisième réunion des Ateliers à Cork, les participants ont conclu que, tout en continuant à recenser les problèmes, il fallait chercher des solutions et agir en définissant des politiques relatives aux « paysages urbains » et en rassemblant des exemples de bonnes pratiques.
3. Il ressort des exposés et des débats que les « paysages urbains » sont caractérisés par des processus dynamiques complexes. Etant donné que ces processus ne sont pas seulement le résultat de forces naturelles, mais principalement des apports des individus, il semble important de développer la participation des acteurs concernés (« toutes les parties prenantes »). Des procédures démocratiques, une amélioration des communications, la diffusion d'informations générales et spécifiques et un élargissement du débat public sur le paysage sont des conditions préalables à une « participation approfondie ». Dans le cadre de ces actions en faveur de la participation, les « paysages urbains » devraient être considérés du point de vue de l'identité du lieu, des changements de population, de la mobilité, des différentes cultures, etc.
4. De telles actions nécessitent une approche à la fois globale et interdisciplinaire. Les participants ont recommandé de former des partenariats transectoriels « horizontaux » et de continuer à renforcer les partenariats sectoriels ou « verticaux ». Lors des exposés et des discussions, il s'est avéré que tous les participants à la réunion des Ateliers, qui venaient pourtant de pays et d'horizons différents, avaient identifié des problèmes identiques, posaient des questions similaires et recherchaient des solutions adéquates. Il a donc été suggéré de développer la coopération internationale fondée sur la Convention européenne du paysage, et de s'appuyer sur cette coopération pour établir un « réseau du paysage urbain ».

5. As co-operation regarding the European Landscape Convention is growing, and the envisioned “Urban Landscape Network” is strengthened, it seems to be recommendable to connect the European Landscape Convention, and especially activities relevant to Urban Landscapes, with other important guidances, for example the European Urban Charter.
6. During presentations and discussions it was found that, as landscapes are changing, perceptions of landscapes are changing as well. It was concluded that it seems to be important to monitor landscape change, and also to monitor how landscape appreciation changes. This monitoring may be one of the tasks of future Workshops, and of a group that would provide (methodological) guidance and consistency.
7. It was suggested that it would be important to have a special “Landscape Committee”. This committee would provide the guidance and consistency needed, not only for monitoring landscape, but also for reporting on the “State of the Landscape” in Europe, and for guidance on co-operation with regards to landscape across Europe (including assessments of public policies, of standards, landscape research, education, planning, etc.).
8. It was observed that, in order to continue to send the “Landscape Message” outside, several steps should be taken. These are, among others, to:
  - integrate landscape into general and sectoral policy and plans; and to
  - bring landscape to the public, including all cultural groups, age groups...

In order to disseminate results of this and other workshops, it was suggested to implement the European Landscape Convention not only in national and regional policies, and plans, but to bring it directly to neighbourhoods, and to individual people. This would also require, among other activities, the involvement of communities who are managing landscape change.

### **From policy to practical action**

- There are substantial measures in place at the different levels of planning and decision making; it would appear to be advisable that all levels be better connected (from region to project).
- Public policies on landscape would appear to benefit from greater attention, articulation, and also from good examples of “best practice”.
- Urban landscapes are where more and more people live. They are the places where the best opportunities for public participation exist. These opportunities should be taken.

5. A mesure que la coopération dans le cadre de la Convention européenne du paysage se développe et que le « réseau du paysage urbain » prend forme, il semble souhaitable d'associer la Convention européenne du paysage, et en particulier les activités liées aux paysages urbains, à d'autres instruments importants, comme la Charte urbaine européenne.
6. Au cours des exposés et des discussions, les participants ont constaté que l'évolution des paysages s'accompagne d'un changement de l'image qu'en ont les populations. Les participants ont conclu qu'il était essentiel d'observer la façon dont les paysages se modifient, ainsi que leur perception. Ce suivi pourrait être l'une des missions des futurs ateliers, et d'un groupe qui fournirait des orientations (méthodologiques) et garantirait une certaine cohérence.
7. Les participants ont suggéré de mettre en place un « Comité du paysage ». Ce Comité apporterait les orientations et la cohérence nécessaires, non seulement pour suivre l'évolution du paysage, mais également pour rendre compte de l'*« état du paysage »* en Europe et pour renforcer la coopération européenne (y compris en matière d'évaluation des politiques publiques et des normes, de recherche sur les paysages, de sensibilisation, de planification, etc.).
8. Les participants se sont rendus compte que pour continuer à faire passer le « message du paysage », il fallait prendre certaines mesures. Par exemple :
  - intégrer le paysage dans les politiques et les plans généraux et sectoriels, et
  - rapprocher le paysage de la population, de tous les groupes culturels, groupes d'âge...Afin de donner suite aux conclusions de cette réunion des Ateliers et des autres rencontres, il a été suggéré de mettre en œuvre la Convention européenne du paysage non seulement par le biais de politiques et de projets nationaux et régionaux, mais aussi au niveau des quartiers et des individus. Cela nécessiterait entre autres l'implication des collectivités qui gèrent l'évolution des paysages.

### **Des politiques aux actions concrètes**

- D'importantes mesures sont en place aux différents niveaux de planification et de décision. Il semble souhaitable de mieux relier tous les niveaux (de la région au projet).
- Il faudrait accorder une plus grande attention aux politiques du paysage, mieux les coordonner et les fonder sur des exemples de « bonnes pratiques ».
- De plus en plus d'individus vivent en milieu urbain. Les paysages urbains sont donc les lieux les plus propices à la participation du public. Cet atout devrait être exploité.

### **Forming an urban landscape network**

- There appears to be a need for greater integration, vertically and horizontally, between all who have a stake in and responsibilities for landscape.
- It appears to be advisable to set up a “Landscape Committee” that would co-ordinate activities, including those of an Urban Landscape Network, landscape research, landscape monitoring, etc.
- Landscape related learning and education appears to need attention, including the attention to the Urban Landscape Network, as people educate each other about their landscape, but also about participative and democratic processes (sophisticated “expert” knowledge, accessible knowledge).

### **La formation d'un réseau du paysage urbain**

- Il semble nécessaire d'améliorer la synergie horizontale et verticale entre toutes les parties prenantes et toutes les structures ayant des responsabilités dans le domaine du paysage.
- Il est peut-être souhaitable d'établir un « Comité du paysage » qui coordonnerait les différentes activités, en particulier celles qui concernent le réseau du paysage urbain, la recherche sur le paysage et le suivi.
- Il faut prêter une attention toute particulière à l'éducation concernant les paysages, qui peut aussi s'appuyer sur le réseau du paysage urbain ; en effet, c'est aussi en échangeant avec les autres qu'on acquiert des connaissances sur les paysages mais également sur les processus participatifs et démocratiques (connaissances spécialisées de haut niveau, connaissances accessibles).

## Closing speech

Maguelonne DÉJEANT-PONS

*Head of the Spatial Planning and Landscape Division, DG IV, Council of Europe*

Mr Chairman,

Ladies and gentlemen,

At the close of this third meeting of the Workshops for the implementation of the European Landscape Convention, I should like once again to thank the Irish authorities most sincerely for their exceptional welcome, with very special thanks of course to Mr Terry O'Regan, founder and co-ordinator of the Landscape Alliance Ireland and to all his colleagues who have worked for the success of our gathering.

The present Workshops had the objective of putting the spotlight on those sensitive, vulnerable and too often neglected areas, the outer suburbs, the peri-urban areas and the approaches to towns.

Was the objective achieved?

The presentations which you have kindly made, and all the posters presented during this event, add up to a store of information and documentation of great value that will be used to the full for implementing the provisions of the European Landscape Convention on urban and peri-urban areas.

Mr Diedrich Bruns, the rapporteur of these Workshops, is now drawing up a report on the subject which will be presented at the forthcoming meeting of the proposed committee for implementing the European Landscape Convention. A draft set of guidelines or recommendations will also be presented to the Contracting Parties for consideration and possible adoption.

2005 was a crucial year owing to the necessary establishment of a committee to be responsible for the implementation of the European Landscape Convention.

The interdisciplinary nature of landscape issue means that three intergovernmental committees directly concerned by it have been consulted and come out in favour of forming such a body. Draft terms of reference adopted as a result of this will shortly be presented to the Committee of Ministers of the Council of Europe for adoption.

The other components of the work programme are going ahead. A document charting the courses for the implementation of the European Landscape Convention is in preparation, a national information seminar on the European Landscape Convention will be organised in Albania in December 2005, and a special issue of Naturopa magazine devoted to "Landscape through literature" is being edited. Moreover,

## **Discours de clôture**

Maguelonne DÉJEANT-PONS

*Chef de la Division de l'Aménagement du territoire et du paysage, DG IV, Conseil de l'Europe*

Monsieur le Président,

Mesdames et Messieurs,

Au terme de ces troisièmes Ateliers de la Convention européenne du paysage, je souhaiterais à nouveau remercier bien vivement les autorités irlandaises pour leur accueil exceptionnel et remercier bien entendu tout particulièrement M. Terry O'Regan, Fondateur et coordinateur de Landscape Alliance Ireland ainsi que l'ensemble de ses collègues qui ont œuvré à la réussite de notre manifestation.

Les présents Ateliers avaient pour objectif de mettre le projecteur sur des espaces sensibles, vulnérables et trop souvent négligés : les banlieues, les espaces péri-urbains et les entrées de villes.

Y sommes-nous arrivés ?

Les présentations que vous avez bien voulu effectuer, l'ensemble des posters présentés durant cette manifestation, représentent une somme d'information et de documentation de grande valeur qui sera utilisée au mieux pour la mise en œuvre des dispositions de la Convention européenne du paysage relatives aux espaces urbains et péri-urbains.

M. Diedrich Bruns, rapporteur de ces Ateliers, réalise à présent un rapport sur le sujet qui sera présenté à la prochaine réunion du comité qui sera constitué en vue de mettre en œuvre la Convention européenne du paysage.

L'année 2005 était une année charnière en raison de la nécessaire création d'un comité chargé de la mise en œuvre de la Convention européenne du paysage.

En raison du caractère interdisciplinaire du thème du paysage, les trois comités intergouvernementaux directement concernés par ce sujet ont été consultés et se sont prononcés en faveur de la constitution d'un tel comité. Un projet de mandat ainsi adopté sera prochainement présenté au Comité des Ministres du Conseil de l'Europe pour adoption.

Les autres volets du programme de travail se poursuivent. Un document sur les orientations pour la mise en œuvre de la Convention européenne du paysage est en cours d'élaboration, un Séminaire national d'information sur la Convention européenne du paysage sera organisé en Albanie au mois de décembre 2005 et un numéro spécial de la revue Naturopa, consacré au « Paysage à travers la littérature » est en cours de réalisation. Je saisirai d'ailleurs cette occasion pour remercier vivement

I take this occasion to give my warmest thanks to all the people who have helped in accomplishing this collective work by providing us with literary texts, poems or illustrations.

We also thank the representatives of the governments and the international and non-governmental organisations which, unasked, present us with books, documents or information on achievements relating to landscape. My colleague Flore Chaboisseau, who has also contributed competently to the success of the present event, is responsible for the upkeep of this site representing a showcase for landscape-related action throughout Europe and even beyond.

I shall end with an expression of hope that greater attention will be paid in the years ahead to the daily setting in which much of the suburban populations lead their lives, that special attention will be paid to peri-urban areas, the space “between two worlds” as it was dubbed by Mr Frédéric Janisset, and that town approaches, which are true hallmarks of towns, will receive sustained attention.

Finally, to take a snippet from the European Landscape Convention, the landscape question has a “public interest” quality, at European level of course and also globally as was so effectively demonstrated by Ms Marta Fajardo, President of the International Federation of Landscape Architects.

l'ensemble des personnes qui ont contribué à la réalisation de cette œuvre collective en nous fournissant des textes littéraires, des poèmes ou des illustrations.

Nous remercions également les représentants des gouvernements, organisations internationales et non gouvernementales qui nous remettent spontanément des ouvrages, documents ou des informations sur les travaux réalisés en matière de paysage. Ma collègue, Flore Chaboisseau, qui a également contribué avec compétence à la réussite de cette manifestation est responsable de la tenue de ce site qui représente une vitrine de ce qui est réalisé à travers l'Europe et même au-delà en matière de paysage.

Je terminerai par une note d'espoir : qu'une attention accrue soit portée dans les prochaines années au cadre de vie quotidien d'une grande partie des populations des banlieues, qu'une attention spécifique soit portée aux espaces péri-urbains, aux espaces « entre-deux-mondes » comme l'a indiqué M. Frédéric Janisset, et qu'une attention soutenue soit portée aux entrées de ville, véritables cartes de visite des villes.

Je reprendrai pour finir un extrait de la Convention européenne du paysage : la question paysagère est d'« intérêt général », d'intérêt général européen bien sûr et d'intérêt mondial aussi, comme l'a si bien montré Mme Marta Fajardo, Présidente de la Fédération internationale des architectes paysagistes.



# **Programme**



## **Introduction**

Adopted in Florence, Italy, on 20 October 2000 and in force since 1 March 2004, the European Landscape Convention aims to promote the protection, management and planning of European landscapes and to organise European co-operation on landscape issues. It is the first international treaty to be exclusively concerned with all dimensions of the European landscape. The Convention applies to the Parties' entire territory and covers natural, rural, urban and peri-urban areas. It deals with ordinary and degraded landscapes as well as those of outstanding beauty.

The Convention represents an important contribution to the implementation of the Council of Europe's objectives, aimed at promoting democracy, human rights and the rule of law and at finding common solutions to the main problems facing European society today. By taking into account the cultural and natural values of landscape, the Council of Europe seeks to protect the quality of life and well-being of Europeans.

As of today, 17 states had ratified the Convention: Armenia, Belgium, Bulgaria, Croatia, Czech Republic, Denmark, Ireland, Lithuania, Moldova, Norway, Poland, Portugal, Romania, San Marino, Slovenia, "The Former Yugoslav Republic of Macedonia", Turkey.

13 other states had signed it: Azerbaijan, Cyprus, Finland, France, Greece, Italy, Luxembourg, Malta, Slovakia, Spain, Sweden, Switzerland, Ukraine.

## **Supporters**

In hosting the workshops and the organisation of the associated events, the organisers wish to acknowledge with thanks the practical support of the following: Department of Environment, Heritage and Local Government, Cork City Council, Cork County Council, The Heritage Council, Bord Bia – Developing Horticulture, South West Regional Authority, Landscape Alliance Ireland.

## **Purpose of the Workshops**

The purpose of the workshops is :

- to underline the importance of landscape policy in towns focusing on suburban and peri-urban areas;
- to exchange experiences, examining both good and bad practices in the protection, management and planning of the European landscape, focusing on suburban and peri-urban landscapes.

## **Participants**

The workshops are intended for government officials, representatives of local and regional authorities, public and private organisations and NGOs active in the field of landscape and sustainable spatial development.

The number of participants will be limited to 200 and the working languages for the workshops will be English and French.

### **Workshop Exhibition**

In association with the workshops a major exhibition will be mounted in the Millennium Hall. Within the framework of the European Landscape Convention, pro-active and creative approaches will be formulated for landscape management and development in Ireland. In addition the exhibition will feature continuous video presentations on communicating landscape throughout Europe and a souvenir exhibition catalogue. The exhibition will be open to the public except at lunchtime.

### **Public Lectures**

Public lectures by speakers from a range of disciplines will be presented alongside the workshops, examining different aspects of European Cultural landscapes.

### **Travel Options**

Cork airport has limited direct flight connections with mainland Europe. There are regular scheduled flights to Amsterdam and Paris Charles de Gaulle. Barcelona, Milan, Munich, Nice, Prague and Rome have more limited schedules. There are regular flights to Cork from Great Britain.

Some delegates may wish to check out the option of flying to Shannon Airport near Limerick and travelling to Cork by bus (3 hours approx) or hired car (2 hours approx).

Ryanair has recently opened up a range of direct flight connections from Shannon to mainland Europe.

The City Hall is within walking distance of the Train Station (10 minutes) and the Bus Station (5 minutes)

### **Parking Options**

There is a multi-storey car-park located immediately behind the City Hall. There is also a park and ride service from “The Black Ash”, located beside the Kinsale Road Roundabout.

### **Meals**

Some of the meals will be offered by the hosting partnership and sponsors: gala dinner on Thursday evening and lunch on Thursday, Friday and Saturday.

### **Web sites**

[www.coe.int/EuropeanLandscapeConvention](http://www.coe.int/EuropeanLandscapeConvention)  
[www.cork2005.ie](http://www.cork2005.ie)  
[www.landscape-forum-ireland.com](http://www.landscape-forum-ireland.com)  
[www.corkcorp.ie](http://www.corkcorp.ie)  
[www.corkkerry.ie](http://www.corkkerry.ie)  
[www.cork-guide.ie](http://www.cork-guide.ie)

**Secretariat**

| <i>Council of Europe</i>  | <i>Ireland</i>   |
|---|--|
| <p>Maguelonne DÉJEANT-PONS,<br/>Head of the Spatial Planning<br/>and Landscape Division, DG IV,<br/>Council of Europe, F-67075,<br/>Strasbourg, Cedex, France,<br/>Telephone: + 33 (0) 3 88 41 23 98<br/>Fax: + 33 (0) 3 88 41 37 51<br/>Email:<br/><a href="mailto:maguelonne.dejeant-pons@coe.int">maguelonne.dejeant-pons@coe.int</a></p>                              | <p>Terry O' REGAN,<br/>Landscape Alliance Ireland,<br/>Old Abbey Gardens, Waterfall,<br/>Near Cork City, Ireland.<br/><br/>Telephone: + 353 21 4871460<br/>Fax: + 353 21 4872503<br/>Email: <a href="mailto:bhl@indigo.ie">bhl@indigo.ie</a></p> |
| <p>Flore CHABOISSEAU<br/>Administrative Assistant/<br/>Assistante administrative<br/>Spatial Planning<br/>and Landscape Division,<br/>DG IV,<br/>Council of Europe, F-67075,<br/>Strasbourg, Cedex, France,<br/>Telephone: + 33 (0) 3 88 41 38 81<br/>Fax: + 33 (0) 3 88 41 37 51<br/>Email: <a href="mailto:flore.chaboisseau@coe.int">flore.chaboisseau@coe.int</a></p> |  |
| <p>Andrée TERSER<br/>Administrative Assistant/<br/>Assistante administrative<br/>Spatial Planning<br/>and Landscape Division,<br/>DG IV,<br/>Council of Europe, F-67075,<br/>Strasbourg, Cedex, France,<br/>Telephone: + 33 (0) 3 88 41 31 97<br/>Fax: + 33 (0) 3 88 41 37 51<br/>Email: <a href="mailto:andree.terser@coe.int">andree.terser@coe.int</a></p>             |  |

## **WEDNESDAY 15 JUNE 2005**

**17.00 – 18.30** Early registration and meeting point for delegates -  
Millennium Hall, City Hall.

## **THURSDAY 16 JUNE 2005**

**8.30 – 9.00** **Welcome to participants and registration**

**9.00 – 9.30** **Opening of the Seminar**  
**Welcome speeches**

- **Councillor Sean MARTIN**, The Lord Mayor of Cork
- **Councillor P. J. SHEEHAN**, Cork County Mayor
- **Mr Batt O'KEEFFE T.D.**, Minister of State, Department of Environment, Heritage and Local Government
- **Mr Enrico BUERGI**, President of the Conference of the European Landscape Convention
- **Mr Keith WHITMORE**, Chairman of the Committee on Sustainable Development of the Congress of Local and Regional Authorities of the Council of Europe
- **Mrs Gabriella BATTAINI-DRAGONI**, Director General of Education, Culture and Heritage, Youth and Sport, DG IV, Council of Europe
- **Mr Terry O'REGAN**, Founder/Coordinator, Landscape Alliance Ireland

### **WORKSHOP 1**

#### **LANDSCAPE AND URBAN POLICIES**

**9.30 – 10.30** **Introduction to the Session by Chairs**

**Mrs Mirna BOJIC**, Representative of Croatia  
for the European Landscape Convention

**Mr Brian KENNY**, Representative of Ireland  
for the European Landscape Convention

- The revised European Urban Charter and landscape
- **Mrs Christiana STORELLI**, Architect, Expert of the Council of Europe for the preparation of the Charter

- The New Charter of Athens

**Mr Thymio PAPAYANNIS**, Member of the Charter  
Task Force, European Council of Town Planners,  
Director Med-INA

**10.30 – 11.00**

**Break**

**11.00 – 12.00**

- Presentation of the photos “Between two worlds”  
**Mr Frédéric JANISSET**, Photographer
- Landscape policy and planning in the Netherlands:  
designing a green-blue metropolis  
**Mr Dirk F. SIJMONS**, National Landscape Advisor,  
The Netherlands
- Implementation process of the European Landscape  
Convention in urban and peri-urban areas  
in the Czech Republic  
**Mrs Martina PÁSKOVÁ**, Ministry of the Environment  
of the Czech Republic
- Overview of the workshop 1  
**Mr Jean-François SEGUIN**, Representative of France  
for the European Landscape Convention

**12.00 – 14.00**

**Lunch**

## **WORKSHOP 2**

### **LANDSCAPE AND SOCIAL CONCERNS**

**14.00 – 15.00**

**Introduction to the Session by Chairs**

**Mrs Tanja HOLMBERG**, Representative of Denmark  
for the European Landscape Convention

**Mr Phaedon ENOTIADES**, Representative of Cyprus  
for the European Landscape Convention

- Social aspects, suburban areas and landscape  
**Mr Jean HURSTEL**, Chair of « Banlieues d’Europe »
- The point of view of the NGOs grouping of the Council of  
Europe

**Mr René TABOURET**, Member of the Grouping NGO-Towns and of the INGOs enjoying participatory status with the Council of Europe

- Landscape and suburban areas across the world  
**Mrs Martha FAJARDO**, President of the International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA)
- Greenery of urban landscapes as a criterion to evaluate the quality of people's everyday life  
**Mrs Yulia GREENFELDT**, Department of Economic Development and Spatial Planning of Ministry of Regional Development, Russian Federation
- Friendly learning and social creativity in landscape actions: some examples in Tuscany  
**Mr Giorgio PIZZIOLI**, Professor of Architecture, Italy  
**Mrs Rita MICARELLI**, Atelier dei Paesaggi Mediterranei, Pescia, Italy

**15.00 – 15.30**      **Break**

### **WORKSHOP 3** **THE IRISH EXPERIENCE**

**15.30 – 16.30**      The implementation of the European Landscape Convention in Ireland animated by **Mr Brian KENNY**, Representative of Ireland for the European Landscape Convention and **Mr Terry O'REGAN**, Landscape Alliance Ireland  
**Mr Bruce Mc CORMACK**, Department of Environment, Heritage and Local Government  
**Mr John Mc ALEER**, South West Regional Authority  
**Mr Paul MURPHY**, Cork County Council  
**Ms Ann BOGAN**, Cork City Council  
**Mr Michael STARRETT**, The Heritage Council

**16.30 – 16.45**      **Break**

### **16.45 – 18.00** **Debate and Round Table on Themes 1, 2 and 3: How to influence public action?**

Representatives of States: **Mrs Ruzan ALAVERDYAN** (Armenia), **Mrs Gislaine DEVILLERS** (Belgium), **Mrs Lionella SCAZZOSI** (Italy), **Mr Audun MOFLAG** (Norway), **Mrs Elena SADOVNIKOVA** (Russian Federation), **Mrs Natasa**

**BRATINA-JURKOVIC** (Slovenia), **Mrs Ebbe ADOLFSSON** (Sweden), **Mr Andreas STALDER** (Switzerland), **Mrs Rana ALTINTAS** (Turkey)

- Overview of the workshops 2 and 3
- Ms Maria José FESTAS**, Representative of Portugal for the European Landscape Convention

**19.00                  Reception and Gala Dinner**

## **FRIDAY 17 JUNE 2005**

### **WORKSHOP 4**

#### **LANDSCAPE AND URBAN PROGRAMMES AND PROJECTS**

**9.00 – 10.00**

#### **Introduction to the Session by Chairs**

**Mrs Mireille DECONINCK**, Representative of Belgium for the European Landscape Convention

**Mrs Anja DELIA**, Representative of Malta for the European Landscape Convention

- EU projects Benefits of Urban Green Space (BUGS):  
a breath of fresh air for Europe's cities
- Mr Koen de RIDDER**, BUGS Project Co-ordinator
- “Europe : from one street to the other”
- Mrs Françoise JURION de WAHA**, European Heritage Classes and Education
- Beautiful Romania Project
- Mrs Catalina PREDA**, Project Manager, United Nations Development Programme (UNDP)
- Mrs Cristina HERTIA**, responsible of the European Landscape Convention in Romania, Ministry of Spatial Planning

**10.00 – 10.30**

#### **Break**

**10.30 – 12.00**

- The new rural-urban definitions - implications for the urban fringe
- Mr Justin MARTIN**, Data Manager, Landscape, Access and Recreation
- Mr Peter BIBBY**, Professor at the Sheffield University

- Green Network and urban landscapes  
**Mr Richard STILES**, European Council of Landscape Architecture Schools (ECLAS)
- The activities of the European Foundation of Landscape Architecture (EFLA)  
**Mrs Teresa ANDRESEN**, President of the European Foundation of Landscape Architecture (EFLA)
- Overview of the workshop 4  
**Mr Graham FAIRCLOUGH**, Representative of the United Kingdom for the European Landscape Convention

**12.00 – 14.00      Lunch**

#### **WORKSHOP 5**

#### **CASE STUDIES: LANDSCAPES IN SUBURBAN AREAS**

**14.00 – 16.30**

#### **Introduction to the Session by Chairs**

**Mrs Silja SUOMINEN**, Representative of Finland for the European Landscape Convention

**Mr Gheorghe PATRASCU**, Representative of Romania for the European Landscape Convention

- Landscape and suburban areas: the experience of Manchester  
**Mr Keith WHITMORE**, Chairman of the Committee on Sustainable Development of the Congress of Local and Regional Authorities of the Council of Europe
- The Forum of Barcelona  
**Mr Juan Carlos MONTIEL DIEZ**, Town planning Director, Barcelona, Spain
- Presentation of the results of the project: “Space meets density, restructuring of cultural landscapes” (REKULA, INTERREG IIIa, 2003-2005)  
**Mr Lars SCHARNHOLZ**, Project manager
- Qualifying urban territories, challenges and identities of landscapes in the metropolis of Montreal  
**Mr Philippe POULLAOUEC-GONIDEC**, UNESCO Chair Holder in Landscape and the Environment at the University of Montreal  
**Mr Sylvain PAQUETTE**, Researcher for the Chair in Landscape and Environment at the University of Montreal

- Landscape and suburban areas: the experience of Strasbourg  
**Ms Aurore BELOUET**, University Marc Bloch, Strasbourg, France  
**Mr Christian MEYER**, Professor University Marc Bloch, Strasbourg, France

**16.30 – 17.00**

**Break**

**17.00 – 17.30**

Debate and Round table on Themes 4 and 5: What actions can be taken to widen the implementation of the European Landscape Convention?

Representatives of States : **Mrs Ivana RADIC** (Croatia), **Mrs Maila KUUSIK** (Estonia), **Mrs Krisztina KINCSES** (Hungary), **Mrs Inga BELASOVA** (Latvia), **Mr Joost VAN DER LINDEN** (The Netherlands), **Mrs Margarita ORTEGA** (Spain), **Mr Alexander FROLOV** and **Mr Konstantin ANANICHEV** (Russian Federation), **Mr Ladislav AMBROS** (Slovakia)

- Overview of the workshop 5

**Mr Yves LUGINBÜHL**, Professor at Paris I University, Expert to the Council of Europe

**Mr Florencio ZOIDO**, Professor at the Sevilla University, Expert to the Council of Europe

**17.30 – 18.00**

General Conclusions

**Mr Diedrich BRUNS**, Professor at Kassel University; Expert to the Council of Europe

**Mrs Maguelonne DEJEANT-PONS**, Head of the Spatial Planning and Landscape Division, DG IV, Council of Europe

**Mr Terry O'REGAN**, Founder/Coordinator, Landscape Alliance Ireland

**18.15 – 20.00**

Evening walk in Cork City (urban landscape renewal)

## **SATURDAY 18 JUNE 2005**

**9.00**

Optional Programme

Full day landscape study tour in Cork City and County (West Cork).

## **Associated Public events**

### **MONDAY 13 JUNE 2005**

12 midday to 6.00 pm

#### **“Cinematic” Landscape Exhibition in Millennium Hall**

– featuring a series of exhibitions within an exhibition including: The acclaimed multimedia “**Reflecting City**” exhibition, Photographic Diaporama “**Between Two Worlds**” featuring the work of eminent European photographer Frederic Janisset, Council of Europe exhibition “**Europe from one street to the Other**” – multicultural houses, The “**Atlas of the Irish Rural Landscape**” exhibition, The European Landscape Convention and the work of the Council of Europe, plus exciting visual stands from all the leading players in the Irish Landscape – open to the public

6.30 – 8.00 pm

Public Lecture – Dermot Somers - Mountaineer, Writer, TV presenter, World traveller and observer,

“**L'Homme Qui Marche, The Walking Man** – A set of journeys in Landscapes on the Edge”

### **TUESDAY 14 JUNE 2005**

12 midday to 4.00 pm

#### **“Cinematic” Landscape Exhibition in Millennium Hall** – open to the public

4.00 – 8.00 pm

**Public Open Landscape Forum** – based on the unique Landscape Alliance Ireland project

#### **“Making and Breaking Your Landscape”**

Featuring the people of Cork (and beyond) expressing the value they place on their landscape, describing in short sound-bites how landscape heritage, creation or destruction adds to or subtracts from the quality of their lives.

A selection of the contributions to the project will be featured on the Landscape Alliance Ireland web site later in the year.

The open forum is being organised in association with a “**Making and Breaking Your Landscape**” competition, (details will be placed on our web site shortly: <http://www.landscape-forum-ireland.com/>).

## **WEDNESDAY 15 JUNE 2005**

12 midday to 6.00 pm

**“Cinemascopic” Landscape Exhibition in Millennium Hall** – open to the public

6.30 pm

Public Lecture – **Michelle Lyn Hover**, Netherlands-based, American landscape architect

**“How Green is your City?”**

(This lecture has been made possible due to the assistance of Plant Publicity Holland).

## **THURSDAY 16 JUNE 2005**

10.00 am – 12 midday and 2.00 pm – 8.00 pm

**“Cinemascopic” Landscape Exhibition in Millennium Hall** – open to the public

## **FRIDAY 17 JUNE 2005**

10.00 am – 12 midday and 2.00 pm – 8.00 pm

**“Cinemascopic” Landscape Exhibition in Millennium Hall** – open to the public

## **Exhibition, Open forum and Lectures are free**

For further information contact:

Terry O’ Regan,  
Landscape Alliance Ireland,  
Old Abbey Gardens, Waterfall,  
Near Cork City,  
Ireland.

Telephone: + 353 21 4871460  
Fax: + 353 21 4872503  
Email: bhl@indigo.ie

Related web sites:

[www.landscape-forum-ireland.com](http://www.landscape-forum-ireland.com)

[www.reflectingcity.com](http://www.reflectingcity.com)

[www.coe.int/T/E/Cultural\\_Co-operation/Heritage/Heritage\\_education/EOSO\\_Exhibition.asp](http://www.coe.int/T/E/Cultural_Co-operation/Heritage/Heritage_education/EOSO_Exhibition.asp)



## **List of participants / Liste des participants**



## **ARMENIA / ARMENIE**

Mrs Ruzan ALAVERDYAN, Deputy Minister, Ministry of Urban Development,  
Government Building 3, Republic Square, AR-YEREVAN 375010  
Tel +37 410 56 0145 – Fax +37 410 52 32 00  
E-mail: urban@infocom.am

## **AUSTRIA / AUTRICHE**

Mr Richard STILES, Vienna University of Technology, Department of Urban Design  
and Landscape Architecture, Operngasse 11, A-1040 WIEN  
Tel +43 (0)1 58801 261-10/17 – Fax +43 (0)1 58801 261-99  
E-mail: richard.stiles@tuwien.ac.at

## **BELGIUM / BELGIQUE**

Mrs M. Teresa ANDRESEN, President, European Foundation for Landscape  
Architecture (EFLA), 40 Rue Washington, B-1050 BRUXELLES  
Tel (mobile) +351 96 9017892  
E-mail: mlandres@fc.up.pt

Mme Thérèse CORTEMBOS, Première Attachée, Responsable de l'Inventaire  
du patrimoine architectural de la Région wallonne, Ministère de la Région wallonne,  
Direction générale de l'Aménagement du territoire, du Logement et du Patrimoine,  
1 rue des Brigades d'Irlande, B-5100 JAMBES  
Tel +32 81 33 25 23 – Fax +32 81 33 25 67  
E-mail: t.cortembos@mrw.wallonie.be

Mr Koen DE RIDDER, Research Associate, Flemish Institute for Technological  
Research (VITO), Boeretang 200, B-2400 MOL  
Tel (32-14) 33 68 40  
E-mail: koen.deridder@vito.be

Mme Mireille DECONINCK, Docteur Sciences géographiques, Attachée,  
Ministère de la Région Wallonne, Direction Générale de l'Aménagement  
du Territoire, du Logement et du Patrimoine (DGATLP),  
1 rue des Brigades d'Irlande, B-5100 NAMUR  
Tel +32 81 33 25 22 – Fax +32 81 33 25 67  
E-mail: m.deconinck@mrw.wallonie.be

Mme Gislaine DEVILLERS, 1<sup>ère</sup> Attachée, Ministère de la Région Wallonne,  
Direction Générale de l'Aménagement du territoire, du Logement  
et du Patrimoine (DGATLP), 1 rue des Brigades d'Irlande, B-5100 NAMUR  
Tel +32 81 33 21 64 – Fax +32 81 33 22 93  
E-mail: g.devillers@mrw.wallonie.be

M. Michel de WAHA, Professeur, Université Libre de Bruxelles,  
12 avenue Capitaine Fossoul, B-1070 BRUXELLES  
Tel/Fax +32 (0)2 523 53 08

Mme Emilie DROEVEN, Ingénieur agronome en aménagement du territoire,  
chercheur, Faculté Universitaire des Sciences Agronomiques de Gembloux  
(LEPUR-FUSAGx), Laboratoire d'aménagement des territoires,  
2 Passage des Déportés, B-5030 GEMBLOUX  
Tel +32 81 62 23 13 – Fax +32 81 61 48 17  
E-mail: droeven.e@fsagx.ac.be

Mme Marie-Jeanne GHENNE, Archéologue responsable du secrétariat  
de la Commission royale des Monuments, Sites et Fouilles, Chambre provinciale  
de Hainaut, Ministère de la Région wallonne, 16 Place du Béguinage, B-7000 MONS  
Tel +32 (0)65 328224 – Fax +32 (0)65 328022  
E-mail: mj.ghenne@mrw.wallonie.be

Mrs Els HOFKENS, Heritage consultant-landscape, Ministerie Van de Vlaamse  
Gemeenschap - Afdeling Monumenten en Landschappen, Koning Albert II -  
Laan 19 Bus 3, B-1210 BRUSSEL  
Tel +32 (0)2 553 16 27 – Fax +32 (0)2 553 16 05  
E-mail: els.hofkens@lin.vlaanderen.be

Mme Françoise JURION - de WAHA, Responsable de projets, Fondation PEGASE,  
12 avenue Capitaine Fossoul, B-1070 BRUXELLES  
Tel/Fax +32 (0)2 523 53 08  
E-mail: francoise.jurion@fondation-pegase.be

## **CANADA / CANADA**

Mr Sylvain PAQUETTE, Chercheur, Chaire en paysage et environnement, Université  
de Montréal, C.P. 6128, succursale Centre-ville, MONTREAL H3C 3J7, QUEBEC  
Tel +1 514 343 6111 (3899) – Fax +1 514-343 6771  
E-mail: sylvain.paquette@umontreal.ca

Mr Philippe POULLAOUEC-GONIDEC, Titulaire, Chaire UNESCO en paysage  
et environnement, Université de Montréal, C.P. 6128, succursale Centre-ville,  
MONTREAL H3C 3J7, QUEBEC  
Tel +1 514 343 75 00 – Fax +1 514 343 67 71  
E-mail: philippe.poullaouec-gonidec@umontreal.ca

## **COLOMBIA / COLOMBIE**

Mrs Martha Cecilia FAJARDO, President, International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA), Transversal 26 No. 12-12, BOGOTA D.C.  
Tel +571 620 07 50/90 – Fax +571 620 08 49  
E-mail: [iflamf@aolpremium.com](mailto:iflamf@aolpremium.com)

## **CROATIA / CROATIE**

Mrs Mirna BOJIĆ, Expert Advisor, Ministry of Culture, Runjaninova 2,  
HR-10000 ZAGREB  
Tel +385 1 4866 105 – Fax +385 1 4866 100  
E-mail: [mirna.bojic@min-kulture.hr](mailto:mirna.bojic@min-kulture.hr)

Ms Ivana RADIĆ, Senior Expert Advisor, Network of Multicultural Help,  
HR-10.000 ZAGREB  
Tel +385 13782 188 – Fax +385 13772 822  
E-mail: [ok\\_radic@yahoo.com](mailto:ok_radic@yahoo.com)

## **CYPRUS / CHYPRE**

Mr Phaedon ENOTIADES, Town Planning Officer, Department of Town Planning  
and Housing, Dem. Severis Ave., CY-1454 NICOSIA  
Tel +357 22408157 – Fax +357 22677570  
E-mail: [penotiades@tph.moi.gov.cy](mailto:penotiades@tph.moi.gov.cy); [penotiades@cytanet.com.cy](mailto:penotiades@cytanet.com.cy)

## **CZECH REPUBLIC / REPUBLIQUE TCHEQUE**

Mrs Lucie DOLEŽELOVÁ, Senior Researcher, IREAS Institute for Structural  
Policy, Mařáková 292/9 PRAGUE 6, 160 00 / Contact address: Štěpánska 18,  
CZ-PRAGUE 1, 110 00  
Tel/Fax +420 222 230 704  
E-mail: [ireas@ireas.cz](mailto:ireas@ireas.cz)

Ms Martina PÁSKOVÁ, Head of Settlements and Human Ecology Department,  
Ministry of the Environment of the Czech Republic, Vršovická 65, CZ-PRAGUE 10,  
100 10  
Tel +420 2 67 12 21 50 / +420 602 643 054 – Fax +420 2 67 312 486  
E-mail: [martina\\_paskova@env.cz](mailto:martina_paskova@env.cz)

## **DENMARK / DANEMARK**

Mrs Tanja HOLMBERG, Forest and Nature Agency, Ministry of Environment,  
Haraldsgade 53, DK-2100 COPENHAGEN  
Tel +45 3947 2000  
E-mail: tah@sns.dk; sns@sns.dk

## **ESTONIA / ESTONIE**

Mr Anto ILI, Deputy Mayor, Tartu City Government, Raekoda, EE-50089 TARTU  
Tel +372 736 1213 Fax +372 736 1106  
E-mail: anto.ilu@raad.tartu.ee

Ms Heli KIRIKAL, Deputy Head Department of Economic Affairs,  
Harju County Government, Roosikrantsi 12, EE-15077 TALLINN  
Tel +372 611 8787 Fax +372 611 8771  
E-mail: heli.kirikal@mv.harju.ee

Ms Maila KUUSIK, Adviser, Spatial Planning Department,  
Ministry of Internal Affairs, Pikk 61, EE- 15065 TALLINN  
Tel +372 6125178 Fax +372 6125183  
E-mail: maila.kuusik@sisemin.gov.ee

## **FINLAND / FINLANDE**

Mrs Silja SUOMINEN, Land Use Department, Ministry of the Environment,  
PO Box 35, F-00023 GOVERNMENT  
Tel +358(0)9 160 39564 – GSM +358(0)950 5947515  
Fax +358(0)9 160 39364  
E-mail: silja.suominen@ymparisto.fi

## **FRANCE / FRANCE**

Ms Aurore BELOUET, Institut d'urbanisme et d'aménagement du territoire,  
Université Marc Bloch, 9 rue du Bain Finkwiller, F-67000 STRASBOURG  
Tel 06 87 09 39 22  
E-mail: aurore.belouet@hotmail.com

Mrs Isabelle ESTIENNE, Architecte Doctorante, Ecole d'Architecture et de Paysage  
de Lille, 38 rue du Colonel Pollet, F-59650 VILLENEUVE D'ASCQ  
Tel 03 20 56 67 98  
E-mail: i-estienne@lille.archi.fr

Mr Jean HURSTEL, Président, Banlieues d'Europe, 13A rue du Hohwald,  
F-67000 STRASBOURG  
Tel +33 3 88 22 24 43 – Fax +33 3 88 32 34 83  
E-mail: banlieues.deurope@wanadoo.fr

Mr Frédéric JANISSET, Photographe, 8 allée du Crêt de Monteau,  
F-42000 SAINT-ETIENNE  
Tel 06 18 99 41 49  
E-mail: fr.j@libertysurf.fr

Mr Yves LUGINBÜHL, Directeur de recherche, Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique (CNRS), 5 rue Léon Delhomme, F-75015 PARIS  
Tel +33 (0) 1 44 32 14 31 ou 06 80 43 92 42 – Fax +33 (0) 1 43 25 45 35  
E-mail: luginbuh@univ-paris1.fr ; yo.luginbuhl@club-internet.fr

Mr Christian MEYER, Urbaniste qualifié, Enseignant, Université Marc Bloch Strasbourg 2, 229 route de Lyon, F-67400 ILLKIRCH-GRAFFENSTADEN  
Tel +33675632901  
E-mail: meyerlemoine@free.fr

Mr Jean-François SEGUIN, Chef du Bureau des Paysages, Ministère de l'Ecologie et du Développement durable, 20 Avenue de Ségur, F-75007 PARIS  
Tel 01 42 19 20 32  
E-mail: jean-francois.seguin@ecologie.gouv.fr

#### **GERMANY / ALLEMAGNE**

Mr Diedrich BRUNS, Professor Dr., Kassel University, Kehlenweg 3,  
D-79292 PFAFFENWEILER  
Tel +49 7664 600 8309  
E-mail: nd.brunns@t-online.de

Ms Andrea GERISCHER, Dipl. Ing., Wissenschaftliche Mitarbeiterin, Fachgebiet Landschaftsarchitektur Freiraumplanung Technische Universität Berlin, EB 12, Strasse des 17 Juni 145, D-10623 BERLIN  
Tel +49 (30) 314 28211 – Fax +49 (30) 314 28208  
E-mail: andrea.gerischer@tu-berlin.de

Mr Harald ROSMANITZ, Project Manager, Pathways to Cultural Landscapes, Schloßplatz 5, D-97816 LOHR AM MAIN  
Tel +49 9352 600705  
E-mail: info@pcl-eu.de

Mr Lars SCHARNHOLZ, Research Manager, German-Polish Institute of New Industrial Culture (INIK), Cotbusser Strasse 26A, D-03149 FORST (LAUSITZ)  
Tel +49 355 5818501 – Fax +49 355 5818509  
E-mail: scharnholz@inik.info

Mr Christoph SCHWAHN, Expert, Schwahn Landschaftsplanung Göttingen,  
Schildweg 21, D-37085 GÖTTINGEN  
Tel +49 551 59 349 – Fax +49 551 59 357  
E-mail: buero@dr-schwahn.de

#### **GREECE / GRECE**

Mr Thymio PAPAYANNIS, Director, Med-INA, 23 Voucourestiou,  
GR-10671 ATHENS  
Tel +30 210 36007124 – Fax +30 210 3629338  
E-mail: thymiop@med-ina.org

Ms Theano S. TERKENLI, Tenured Assistant Professor, Department of Geography,  
University of the Aegean, University Hill, Mitiline GR - 81100, LESVOS  
Tel +30 210 6197846 – Fax +30 225 1036414  
E-mail: t.terkenli@aegean.gr

#### **HUNGARY / HONGRIE**

Mrs Leonóra BECKER, Mayor, Fő u. 79, H-PALKONYA 7771  
Mobile +36 30 53 016 53

Mrs Krisztina KINCSES, Official in charge of Landscape Convention, Ministry  
of Environment and Water, Bureau for Nature Conservation, Chief Department  
of Forestry and Landscape Protection, Koltó U. 21, H-1121 BUDAPEST  
Tel +36 13 91 17 76 – Fax +36 13 91 17 06  
E-mail: kincses@mail.kvvm.hu

Mrs Erzsébet MAGÓ, Head of Division, Hungarian Territorial and Regional  
Development Office, Halhjú u. 14, H-1015 BUDAPEST  
Tel +36 14 41 71 84 – Fax +36 14 41 7182  
E-mail: erzsebet.mago@meh.hu

#### **IRELAND / IRLANDE**

Mr Frederick AALEN, Professor Emeritus, Slievecorragh, Hollywood,  
Co. IRL-WICKLOW  
Tel + 353 (0)45 864092  
E-mail: aalen@eircom.net

Mrs Anne BARCOE, Personal Assistant to Chief Executive, The Heritage Council,  
Rothe House, Parliament St, IRL-KILKENNY  
Tel + 353 (0)56 7770777  
E-mail: alison@heritagecouncil.com

Mrs Ann BOGAN, Senior Planner Planning Policy, Cork City Council,  
Navigation House, Albert Quay, IRL-CORK  
Tel +353 (0)21 4924331 – Fax +353 (0)21 4924712  
E-mail: ann\_bogan@corkcity.ie

Mr Aodh J. BOURKE, Managing Director, ASA Marketing Group,  
Ballinlough Road, IRL-CORK  
Tel +353 (0)21 4312677 – Fax +353 (0)21 4312938  
E-mail: ajbourke@asacork.com

Mr Seamus BRADLEY, UCD University College, Belfield, IRL-DUBLIN 4  
Tel +353 (0)1 7167111 – Fax +353 (0)1 7061104

Ms Cathy BUCHANAN, Landscape Alliance Ireland, Old Abbey Gardens,  
IRL-WATERFALL, Near CORK City, Ireland  
Tel +353 (0)21 4871460 – Fax +353 021 4872503  
E-mail: catherinebuch@gmail.com

Ms Lucy CAREY, Senior Landscape Architect, Tiros Resources Limited,  
Armitage House, 10 Lower Hatch Street, IRL-DUBLIN 2  
Tel +353 (0)1 6114277 – Fax +353 (0)1 6114288  
E-mail: lucy@tiros.ie

Mr Liam CASEY, Senior Executive, Parks Superintendent, Cork City Council,  
Abbeycourt House, IRL-CORK.  
Tel +353(0)21 4925386  
E-mail: liam\_casey@corkcorp.ie

Ms Sharon CASEY, Cork County Council, County Hall, Carrigrohane Road,  
IRL-CORK  
Tel +353 (0)21 4276891 – Fax 353 (0)21 4276321  
E-mail: corporate.affairs@corkcoco.ie

Ms Shirley CLERKIN, Heritage Officer, Monaghan County Council,  
Community and Enterprise Office, Monaghan County Council, Market Street,  
IRL-MONAGHAN  
Tel +353 (0)47 38140 – Fax +353 (0)47 72095  
E-mail: heritage@monaghancoco.ie

Mr Gabriel COONEY, Department of Archaeology, University College Dublin,  
Belfield, IRL-DUBLIN 4  
Tel + 353 (0)1 7168163 – Fax +353 (0)1 7161184  
E-mail: gabriel.cooney@ucd.ie

Mr Owen DOYLE, Lecturer, University College, Dublin, Room 138,  
Agricultural & Food Science Building, UCD, Belfield, IRL-DUBLIN 4  
Tel +353 (0)1 7167111 – Fax +353 01 7061104  
E-mail: owen.doyle@ucd.ie

Mr Pat FARRINGTON, Forest Service, Dundonald House,  
Upper Newtownards Road, IRL-BELFAST BT4 3SB  
Tel +353 (0)48 9052 4480 – Fax +353 (0)48 9052 4570

Mr Declan FENNELL, Bord Bia, Clanwilliam Court, Lower Mount Street,  
IRL-DUBLIN 2  
Tel +353 (0)1 668 5155 – Fax +353 (0)1 668 7521  
E-mail: info@bordbia.ie

Mr Frank FLANAGAN, Senior Planner, Roscommon County Council,  
Courthouse, IRL-ROSCOMMON  
Tel +353 (090) 66 37100 – Fax +353 (090) 66 37108  
E-mail: fflanagan@roscommoncoco.ie

Ms Karen FOLEY, Chair of the Education, European Foundation for Landscape  
Architecture (EFLA), c/o Landscape Section, Faculty of Agri-Food  
and the Environment, University College IRL-DUBLIN, Belfield, IRL - DUBLIN 4  
Tel +353 1 7167751 – Fax +353 1 716 1101  
E-mail: karen.foley@ucd.ie

Mr Philip GEOGHEGAN, Nominated Delegate/Irish Representative, Europa Nostra,  
Ballymurrin House, IRL - KILBRIDE, WICKLOW, COUNTY WICKLOW  
Tel/Fax +353 404 48206  
E-mail: icon@iolfree.ie

Mr Gary GRAHAM, Bord Bia, Clanwilliam Court, Lower Mount Street,  
IRL-DUBLIN 2  
Tel +353 (0)1 668 5155 – Fax +353 (0)1 668 7521  
E-mail: info@bordbia.ie

Mrs Bernadette GUEST, Heritage Officer, Westmeath County Council,  
County Buildings, IRL-MULLINGAR, WESTMEATH  
Tel +353 (0)44 32000 – Fax +353 (0)44 42330  
E-mail: secretary@westmeathcoco.ie

Mrs Alison HARVEY, Planning & Development Officer, The Heritage Council,  
Rothe House, Parliament St, IRL-KILKENNY  
Tel +353 (0)56 7770777  
E-mail: alison@heritagecouncil.com

Mr Donna HOGAN, Evergreen Bungalow, Knocknagappagh, Killeagh,  
Co. IRL-CORK  
E-mail: g04bf0bf@student.ucd.ie

Mr Paul KELLET, Sustainable Energy Ireland, Renewable Energy Information  
Office, Bandon, Co. IRL-CORK  
Tel +353 (0)23 42193 – Fax +353 (0)23 41304

Mr Chris KENNETT, Director Landscape Department, Tíros Resources Limited,  
Armitage House, 10 Lower Hatch Street, IRL-DUBLIN 2  
Tel +353 (0)1 6114277 – Fax +353 01 6114288  
E-mail: chris@tiros.ie

Mr Brian KENNY, Department of Environment, Heritage and Local Government,  
Custom House, IRL-DUBLIN 1  
Tel +353 (0)1 888 20000 – Fax +353 (0)1 888 2888  
E-mail: department@environ.ie

Mr John Mc ALEER, South West Regional Authority, Innishmore, Ballincollig,  
Co. IRL-CORK  
Tel +353 (0)21 487 6877 – Fax +353 (0)21 487 6872  
E-mail: info@swra.ie

Ms Mary Mc CARTHY, Deputy Director, Cork 2005 European Capital of Culture,  
Civic Trust House, 50, Pope's Quay, IRL-CORK  
Tel +353 (0)21 455 2005  
E-mail: info@Cork2005.ie

Mr Bruce Mc CORMACK, Department of Environment,  
Heritage and Local Government, Custom House, IRL-DUBLIN 1  
Tel +353 (0)1 888 20000 – Fax +353 (0)1 888 2888  
E-mail: department@environ.ie

Mr George Mc HUGH, Environmental Protection Agency, Inniscarra,  
Co. IRL-CORK  
Tel +353 (0)21 487 5540 – Fax +353 (0)21 487 5545

Mr Michael MALONEY, Director of Horticulture, Bord Bia, Clanwilliam Court,  
Lower Mount Street, IRL-DUBLIN 2  
Tel +353 (0)1 668 5155 – Fax +353 (0)1 668 7521  
E-mail: info@bordbia.ie

Mr Michael MAUNSELL, Programme Specialist, Tipperary Institute,  
SRD Department, Tipperary Institute, Thurles, Co. IRL-TIPPERARY  
Tel +353 (0)504 28125  
E-mail: mmaunsell@tippinst.ie

Ms Sophia MEERES, Lecturer, University College Dublin, 38 Collins Square  
Bendurn Street IRL-DUBLIN 7  
Tel +353 (0)1 7167113 / +336 1 3427321  
E-mail: sophia.meeres@ucd.ie

Mr Paul MURPHY, Senior Planner, Cork County Council, Planning Department,  
Model Farm Road, IRL-CORK  
Tel +353 (0)21 4933108  
E-mail: paul.murphy@Corkcoco.ie

Ms Eva O' CONNELL, Landscape Alliance Ireland, The Elms, Rochestown,  
IRL-CORK

Mr Jim O' DONOVAN, Director of Services, Planning & Development Department,  
Cork City Council  
Navigation House, Albert Quay, IRL-CORK  
Tel +353 (0)21 4924314 – Fax +353 (0)21 4924712  
E-mail: jim\_odonovan@corkcity.ie

Mr Michael O'KEEFFE, Official Delegate, Federation of Associations for Hunting  
and Conservation of the EU (F.A.C.E), NARGC, 6 Sandford Road, Ranelagh, IRL-  
DUBLIN 6 (Brussels Office: 82 rue F. Pelletier, B-1030, BRUSSELS, BELGIUM)  
Tel +353 (0)1 4974888 – Fax +353 (0)1 4974828  
E-mail: nargc@iol.ie

Mr Terry O'REGAN, Founder/Co-ordinator, Landscape Alliance Ireland,  
Old Abbey Gardens, IRL-WATERFALL (near Cork City)  
Tel +353 (0)21 4871460 – Fax +353 (0)21 4872503  
E-mail: lai.link@indigo.ie

Dr Eileen O'ROURKE, University Lecturer, Department of Geography,  
University College Cork (UCC), IRL-CORK  
Tel +353 (0)21 4903314  
E-mail: e.orourke@ucc.ie

Mr Brendan O' SULLIVAN, Cork County Council, County Hall,  
Carrigrohane Road, IRL-CORK  
Tel +353 (0)21 4276891 – Fax +353 (0)21 4276321  
E-mail: corporate.affairs@corkcoco.ie

Mr Paddy PRENDERGAST, Lecturer, Dublin Institute of Technology,  
Aungier Street, IRL-DUBLIN 2  
Tel +353 (0)1 402 3000 – Fax +353 504 28111

Ms Susan RANDLES, West Limerick Resources Limited, St Marys Road,  
IRL-NEWCASLTE WEST LIMERICK  
Tel +353 (0)69 62222 – Fax +353 (0)69 61870  
E-mail: [srandles@wlr.ie](mailto:srandles@wlr.ie)

Mr Bryan RINEY, Executive Planner, Cork County Council, 4 Winomere,  
Cross Douglas Road, IRL-CORK  
E-mail: [bryan.riney@corkcoco.ie](mailto:bryan.riney@corkcoco.ie)

Mr John RYAN, Higher Executive Officer, Department of Agriculture,  
Johnstown Castle Avenue Estate, IRL-WEXFORD  
Tel +353 (0)53 63452  
E-mail: [john.ryan@agriculture.gov.ie](mailto:john.ryan@agriculture.gov.ie)

Mrs Marie-Anne SERTOUR, South East Regional Authority, 1 Gladstone Street,  
Clonmel, IRL-TIPPERARY  
Tel +353 (0)52 34358  
E-mail: [marieann.sertour@southtippcoco.ie](mailto:marieann.sertour@southtippcoco.ie)

Mr Michael STARRETT, Chief Executive, The Heritage Council, Rothe House,  
Parliament Street, IRL-KILKENNY  
Tel +353 (0)56 7770777  
E-mail: [michael@heritagecouncil.com](mailto:michael@heritagecouncil.com)

Mr Graham WEBB, Senior Executive Planner, Clare County Council, Planning  
Department Unit 1, Westgate Business Park, Kilrush Road, IRL-ENNIS CO.  
CLARE  
Tel +353 (0)65 6821 616 – Fax +353 (0)65 6828 233  
E-mail: [gwebb@darecoco.ie](mailto:gwebb@darecoco.ie)

Ms Olive WHITE, Architect, Brade, Union Hall, Skibbereen, West, IRL-CORK  
Tel +353 (0)87 2859015  
E-mail: [olive.white@gmail.com](mailto:olive.white@gmail.com)

## **ITALY / ITALIE**

Mrs Lida BRANCHESI, Researcher-Professor, INVALSI (National Institute  
of Evaluation and Universita “La Sapienza” Roma, Via Lattanzio 40, I-0136 ROMA  
Tel +39 0639720012 – Fax +39 0639729912  
E-mail: [lbranchesi@invalsi.it](mailto:lbranchesi@invalsi.it)

Ms Paola BRANDUINI, Collaborateur à la recherche, Politecnico di Milano,  
Via Golgi 39, I-20133 MILANO  
Tel +39 335 8340267  
E-mail: pbranduini@tiscali.it

Mr Franco FERRERO, Architetto, Direttore Regionale Pianificazione e Gestione  
Urbanistica, Regione Piemonte, Corso Bolzano 44, I-10121 TORINO  
Tel +39 011432 4574 – Fax +39 011432 4804  
E-mail: direzione19@regione.piemonte.it

Mr Osvaldo FERRERO, Architetto, Dirigente Settore Planificazione Paesistica,  
Regione Piemonte, Corso Bolzano 44, I-10121 TORINO  
Tel +39 011432 4543 – Fax +39 011432 5183  
E-mail: osvaldo.ferrero@regione.piemonte.it

Mrs Gaia GALLOTTA, Consulente, Ministero Per i Beni e Le Attività Culturali,  
Direzione Generale Beni Architettonici ed il Paesaggio, Via di San Michele 22,  
I-ROMA  
Tel +39 0658434422 – Fax +39 0658434416  
E-mail: g.gallotta@bap.beniculturali.it

Mrs Paola MAGNANI, FEIN Wildlife Technician, Via S. Antonio 11,  
I-20122 MILANO  
Tel/Fax +39 031 762162  
E-mail: fein@nibbio.org

Mrs Rita MICARELLI, Scientific Committee, Atelier dei Paesaggi Mediterranei  
- Toscana, Via P.A. Mattioli 43, I-50139 FIRENZE  
Tel/Fax +39 055480152 / +39 335 8352647  
E-mail: rita.micarelli@libero.it

Mrs Alessandra PIVETTI, Ufficio Stampa (Press Office),  
Ministero Per i Beni e Le Attività Culturali, Via di San Michele 22, I-ROMA  
Tel +39 0658434453 – Fax +39 0658434404  
E-mail: a.pivetti@bap.beniculturali.it

Mr Giorgio PIZZIOLI, Professor, Universita' di Firenze, Via P.A. Mattioli 43,  
I-50139 FIRENZE  
Tel/Fax +39 055480152  
E-mail: pizziolo@unifi.it

Mr Bernardino ROMANO, Professor, Department of Architecture and Planning,  
University of l'Aquila, Monteluco di Roio, I-67100 L'AQUILA  
Tel +39 0862434113 – Fax +39 0862434143  
E-mail: romano@dau.ing.univaq.it

Mrs Lionella SCAZZOSI, Professeur, Politecnico di Milano, Via Golgi 39,  
I-20133 MILANO  
Tel +39 02 23999063 – Fax +39 02 23995080  
E-mail: lionella.scazzosi@tiscali.it

#### **LATVIA / LETTONIE**

Mrs Inga BELASOVA, Deputy Head of Division of Protected Areas,  
Ministry of Environment of the Republic of Latvia, Peldu Street 25, LV-RIGA1494  
Tel +371 7026545 – Fax +371 7820442  
E-mail: inga.belasova@vidm.gov.lv

Ms Elina GUSTAVA, Senior Officer of Spatial Planning Department, Ministry of  
Regional Development and Local Government, Lacplesa Street 27, LV-RIGA, 1011  
Tel +371 7770430 – Fax +371 7770486  
E-mail: elina.gustava@raplm.gov.lv

#### **MALTA / MALTE**

Mrs Anja DELIA, Environment protection officer, Malta Environment  
and Planning Authority (MEPA), St Francis Ravelin, MT-FLORIANA  
Tel +356 22901611 – Fax +356 22902295  
E-mail: anja.delia@mepa.org.mt

#### **MOLDOVA / MOLDOVA**

Mr Constantin ANDRUSCEAC, Head of Division for Architecture, Urbanism  
and Territorial Development, State Department of Construction and Territorial  
Development of the Republic of Moldova, 9 Cosmonautilor Str.,  
MD-2005 CHISINAU  
Tel +373 22 204549 – Fax +373 22 220748  
E-mail: andrusceac@mail.ru

#### **THE NETHERLANDS / PAYS-BAS**

Mr Emile BRULS, Senior Project Manager, Stichting Recreatie,  
Dutch Expert Centre on Recreation, Raamweg 19, NL-2596 HL DEN HAAG  
Tel +31 (0)70 427 54 54 – Fax +31 (0)70 427 54 13  
E-mail: e.bruls@kicrecreatie.agro.nl

Mr Nick HAZENDONK, Senior policy advisor, Assistant National Advisor  
on Landscape, Atelier Rijksbouwmeester / Directie Kennis Ministerie LNV,  
Ministry of Agriculture, Direction Knowledge, PO Box 482, NL-6710 BL EDE  
Tel +31 8822862 / (0)70-3394919 – Fax +318-822550  
E-mail: niek.hazendonk@minlnv.nl

Mr Bas PEDROLI, Alterra Wageningen UR, Landscape Europe, PO Box 47,  
NL-6700 AA WAGENINGEN  
Tel + 31 317 477 833  
E-mail: bas.pedroli@wur.nl

Mr Dirk SIJMONS, State Advisor on Landscape, H+N+S Landscape Architects,  
P.O. Box 10156, NL-3505 AC UTRECHT  
Tel +31 30 244 5757 – Fax +31 30 244 6677  
E-mail: d.sijmons@hnsland.nl

Mr Joost VAN DER LINDEN, Policy Adviser, Ministry of Agriculture, Nature and  
Food Quality, Department of Nature Management, Bezuidenhoutseweg 73,  
P.O. Box 20 401, NL-2500 EK THE HAGUE  
Tel +31 70 378 5595 – Fax +31 70 378 6144  
E-mail: j.j.c.van.der.linden@minlnv.nl

#### **NORWAY / NORVEGE**

Mr Audun MOFLAG, Senior Adviser, Ministry of the Environment,  
Department for Regional Planning, P.O. Box 8013 Dep., N-0030 OSLO  
Tel +47 22 24 59 52 – Fax +47 22 24 27 59  
E-mail: audun.moflag@md.dep.no E

#### **PORTUGAL / PORTUGAL**

Mrs Maria José FESTAS, Senior Officer, D.G. for Spatial Planning  
and Urban Development, Campo Grande 50, P-1749 014 LISBOA  
Tel +351 21 793 39 08/39 84 – Fax +351 21 782 50 03  
E-mail: gabdg@dgotdu.pt

#### **ROMANIA / ROUMANIE**

Mrs Cristina HERTIA, Inspectrice, Ministère des transports, des constructions  
et du tourisme, Direction générale de l'urbanisme et de l'aménagement du territoire,  
Bd Dinicu Golescu 38, Sect. 1, RO-BUCAREST 010873  
Tel/Fax +40 213121659/+40740204469  
E-mail: chertia1@yahoo.com; habitat2@mt.ro

Mr Gheorghe PATRASCU, Directeur, Ministère des transports, des constructions  
et du tourisme, Direction générale de l'urbanisme et de l'aménagement du territoire,  
Bd Dinicu Golescu 38, Sect. 1, RO-BUCAREST 010873  
Tel/Fax +40 212126102/+40 722303264  
E-mail: patrascu@mt.ro; dgatu@mt.ro

Mrs Catalina PREDA, Project manager Beautiful Romania Project, Socio Economic Section, United Nations Development Programme (UNDP) Romania,  
1-3 Piata Walter Maracineanu, 4<sup>th</sup> Floor, Room 323 RO-010155, BUCHAREST 1  
Tel/Fax +40 213110895/+40 745844437  
E-mail: catalina.preda@beautifulromania.ro; catalinap@pcnet.ro

#### **RUSSIAN FEDERATION / FEDERATION DE RUSSIE**

Mr Konstantin ANANICHEV, Expert, Government of Moscow Oblast, Main Department for Architecture, 7 Stoleshnikov Lane, RU-MOSCOW  
Tel +7 (495) 3690548 – Fax +7 (495) 2292393  
E-mail: glavarh1@mail.ru

Mrs Elena SADOVNIKOVA, Advisor of the Minister, Ministry of Regional Development of Russia, Sadovaya-Samotechaya 10, RU-MOSCOW  
Tel +7 (812) 9495548  
E-mail: elenas@atom.ru

Mrs Yulia GREENFELDT, Leading Expert, Department of Economic Development and Spatial Planning, Ministry of Regional Development of Russia, Sadovaya-Samotechaya 10, RU-MOSCOW  
Tel +7 (495) 2003358 – Fax +7 (495) 2001777  
E-mail: green\_geo@mail.ru

#### **SENEGAL / SENEGAL**

Mr Mame Balla GUEYE, Directeur, Direction des Parcs nationaux du Sénégal, B.P. 5135, DAKAR-FANN  
Tel +221 832 23 09 – Fax +221 832 23 11  
E-mail: dpn@sentoos.sn

#### **SLOVAKIA / SLOVAQUIE**

Mr Ladislav AMBROS, Head of the Landscape Planning Department, Ministry of the Environment of the Slovak Republic, Nam. L. Stura 1, SK-812 35 BRATISLAVA  
Tel +421 2 5956 21 47 – Fax +421 2 5956 2551  
E-mail: ambros.ladislav@enviro.gov.sk

Mrs Pavlina MIŠIKOVÁ, Division of Landscape planning, Ministry of the Environment of the Slovak Republic, Nam. L. Stura 1, SK-812 35 BRATISLAVA  
E-mail: ambros.ladislav@enviro.gov.sk

## **SLOVENIA / SLOVENIE**

Ms Natasa BRATINA-JURKOVIČ, Senior Adviser II, Ministry for Environment and Spatial Planning, Dunajska 21, SL-1000 LJUBLJANA  
Tel +386 1478 7055 – Fax +386 1478 7010  
E-mail: natasa.bratina-jurkovic@gov.si

Mr Niko JURCA, Head of the Spatial Planning Division, Municipality of Nova Gorica, Mestna Občina Nova Gorica, trg Edvarda Kardelja 1, 5000 NOVA GORICA  
Tel +386 4138 7633 – Fax +386 5302 1233  
E-mail: niko.jurka@nova-gorica.si

Mrs Alenka PIRNAT, Head of Section, Slovenian Railways, Kolodvorska 11, SL-LJUBLJANA  
Tel +386 1291 4204 – Fax +386 1291 4805  
E-mail: alenka.pirnat@slo-zeleznice.si

Mr Aleš MLAKAR, Landscape planner, Ljubljanski Urbanistični Zavod, Verovškova Street 64, SL-1000 LJUBLJANA  
Tel +386 1360 2426 – Fax +386 1360 2401  
E-mail: barbara.mlakar@gov.si

Mrs Barbara MLAKAR, Senior Adviser II, Ministry of Culture, Maistrova Street No.10, SL-1000 LJUBLJANA  
Tel +386 1369 5974 – Fax +386 1369 5902  
E-mail: barbara.mlakar@gov.si

## **SPAIN / ESPAGNE**

Mr Rafael DE LA FUENTE MILANES, Managing Director, Consorcio Escuela de Hostelería Málaga, Finca la Consula, ES-29140 CHURRIANA (MALAGA)  
Tel +34 952 62 24 24 – Fax +34 952 62 24 60  
E-mail: direccion@cehm.org

Ms María HERRERO CANELA, Tècnic, Diputació de Barcelona, c/Mallorca 244 Planta Baixa, ES-08008 BARCELONA  
Tel +34 934 02 22 22 – Fax +34 934 04 90 30  
E-mail: herrerocm@diba.es

Mr Pere SALA i MARTÍ, Technical Coordinator (Coordinador tècnic), Catalan Landscape Observatory (Observatori del Paisatge), c. Hospici, 8, ES-17800 OLOT  
Tel +34 972 27 3564 – Fax +34 972 271589  
E-mail: pere.sala@catpaisatge.net

Mrs Margarita ORTEGA, Senior Adviser, Ministry of Environment,  
Plaza de San Juan de La Cruz S/N, ES-28003 MADRID  
Tel +34 91 597 68 67 – Fax +34 91 597 68 60  
E-mail: mortega@mma.es

Mr Florencio ZOIDO-NARANJO, Universidad de Sevilla, Facultad de Geografia e Historia, Departamento de Geografia Fisica y Analisis Geografico Regional, C/. Maria de Padilla, E-41004 SEVILLA  
Tel. +34 954 55 13 69 – Fax +34 954 55 38 62  
E-mail: fzoido@us.es

#### **SWEDEN / SUÈDE**

Mrs Ebbe ADOLFSSON, Principal Administrative Officer, Swedish Environmental Protection Agency, S-106 48 STOCKHOLM  
Tel +46 8 698 1349 Fax +46 8 698 1433  
E-mail: ebbe.adolfsson@naturvardsverket.se

Mrs Eva SALEVID, Directeur, Kinda Landskapsförening / Association for Kinda Landscape, Mörby, Hycklinge, S-590 42 HORN  
Tel +46 494 312 59  
E-mail: eva\_salevid@hotmail.com

Mrs Ingrid SARLÖV HERLIN, European Council of Landscape Architecture Schools (ECLAS), Department of Landscape Planning, Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences, P.O. Box 58, S-230 53 ALNARP  
Tel +46 40 41 54 07/707194195 – Fax +46 40 46 54 42  
E-mail: ingrid.sarlov-herlin@lpal.slu.se

#### **SWITZERLAND / SUISSE**

M. Enrico BUERGI, Président de la Conférence des États contractants et signataires de la Convention européenne du paysage, Chef de la division Nature et Paysage, Office fédéral de l'environnement, des forêts et du paysage, CH-3003 BERNE  
Tel +41 31 322 80 84 – Fax +41 31 324 75 79  
E-mail: enrico.buergi@buwal.admin.ch

M. Andreas STALDER, Chef de la section Utilisation du paysage, Office fédéral de l'environnement, des forêts et du paysage, CH-3003 BERNE  
Tel +41 31 322 93 75 – Fax +41 31 324 75 79  
E-mail: andreas.stalder@buwal.admin.ch

Mrs Christiana STORELLI, Architecte, Atelier du Paysage Bellinzona, Via C. Ghiringhelli 5, CH-6500 BELLINZONA  
Tel +41 91 825 43 12 – Fax +41 91 825 87 04  
E-mail: cristorelli@bluewin.ch

**“THE FORMER YUGOSLAV REPUBLIC OF MACEDONIA”/  
“L’EX-REPUBLIQUE YUGOSLAVE DE MACEDOINE”**

Mrs Biljana TANOVSKA, Head of the Department for Cultural Heritage Protection,  
Ilindenska BB, MK-1000 SKOPJE  
Tel +389 2 3135 468 – Fax +389 2 3226 920  
E-mail: tanovska@kultura.gov.mk

Mrs Julija TRICHKOVSKA, Head of the Department for Identification, Protection  
and Use of the Cultural Heritage, Ministry of Culture –  
Cultural Heritage Protection Office, Evlja Celebija BB, MK-1000 SKOPJE  
Tel +389 2 3289 711 – Fax +389 2 3289 777  
E-mail: upkulnas@mt.net.mk

**TURKEY / TURQUIE**

Mrs Rana ALTINTAS, Biologist, Ministry of Environment and Forestry,  
General Directorate of Nature Protection and Natural Parks,  
Gazi Tesisleri 10 Nolu Bina, Söğütözu, TR-ANKARA  
Tel +90 312 212 9457  
E-mail: ranaaltintas@yahoo.com

**UNITED KINGDOM / ROYAUME-UNI**

Mr Peter BIBBY, Lecturer in Town and Regional Planning, University of Sheffield,  
Department of Town and Regional Planning, Western Bank,  
GB-SHEFFIELD S10 2TN  
Tel +44 114 222 6181  
E-mail: p.r.bibby@sheffield.ac.uk

Ms Catherine BICKMORE, Catherine Bickmore Associates,  
LFG 5 Lafone House, 11-13 Leathermarket Street, GB-LONDON, SE1 3HN  
Tel +44 020 735 76700 – Fax +44 020 740 37733  
E-mail: cbickmore@aol.com

Mrs Susan DENYER, World Heritage Adviser, ICOMOS,  
70 Cowcross street, GB-LONDON EC1M 6EJ  
Tel +44 207 566 0031 – Fax +44 207 566 0045  
E-mail: susandenyer@icomos-uk.org

Mr Michael DOWER, Past-President, European Council for the Village and Small  
Town (ECOVAST), 56 Painswick Road, GB-CHEL滕HAM GL50 2ER  
Tel +44 124 222 6511  
E-mail: mdower@glos.ac.uk

Mr Graham FAIRCLOUGH, Head of Historic Environment and Landscape Characterisation, English Heritage, 23 Savile Row, GB-LONDON W1S 2ET  
Tel +44 207 073 3124 – Fax +44 207 973 3111  
E-mail: graham.fairclough@english-heritage.org.uk

Mr Stephen HARRISON, Director, Manx National Heritage, Manx Museum, GB-DOUGLAS, ISLE OF MAN  
Tel +44 016 246 48000 – Fax +44 016 2464 8001  
E-mail: stephen.harrison@mnh.gov.im

Mr Peter James HOWARD, Editor, International Journal of Heritage Studies, Kerswell House, GB-BROADCLYST EXETER EX5 3AF  
Tel +44 (0)139 246 1390  
E-mail: howards@eurobell.co.uk

Ms Rebecca HUGHES, Principal Landscape Adviser, Scottish Natural Heritage, 2 Anderson Place, GB-EDINBURGH EH6 5NP SCOTLAND  
Tel +44 (0)131 446 2451 – Fax +44 (0)131 446 2405  
E-mail: rebecca.hughes@snh.gov.uk

Mr Justin MARTIN, Data Manager, The Countryside Agency, John Dower House, Crescent Place, BG-CHEL滕HAM, GLOUCESTERSHIRE GL50 3RA  
Tel +44 (0)1242 533 286 – Fax +44 (0)1242 584 270  
E-mail: justin.martin@countryside.gov.uk

Mr Adrian OLIVIER, Strategy Director, English Heritage, 23 Savile Row, Room 240A, GB-LONDON W1S 2ET  
Tel +44 20 797 33376 – Fax +44 20 797 33330  
E-mail: adrian.olivier@english-heritage.org.uk

Mr Andy WHARTON, Senior policy advisor – future landscapes, The Countryside Agency, Landscape, Access and Recreation Division, John Dower House, Crescent Place, GB-CHEL滕HAM, GLOUCESTERSHIRE GL53 8LA  
Tel +44 (0) 124 253 3370 – Fax +44 (0) 124 258 4270  
E-mail: andrew.wharton@countryside.gov.uk

**GENERAL SECRETARIAT OF THE COUNCIL OF EUROPE/  
SÉCRÉTARIAT GÉNÉRAL DU CONSEIL DE L'EUROPE**

**Secretariat of the Congress of Local and Regional Authorities  
of the Council of Europe /  
Secrétariat du Congrès des pouvoirs locaux et régionaux du Conseil de l'Europe**  
Mr Keith WHITMORE – Chair of the Committee on Sustainable Development  
– Congress of Regional and Local Authorities of Europe – Representative  
of the Chamber of Regions – Manchester City Council – 28 Scarisbrick Road  
– Levenshulme – GB-MANCHESTER M19 2BS  
Tel +44 161 224 6186 – Fax +44 1612343296  
E-mail: [cllr.k.whitmore@notes.manchester.gov.uk](mailto:cllr.k.whitmore@notes.manchester.gov.uk)

**Secretariat of the European Landscape Convention /  
Secrétariat de la Convention européenne du paysage**  
Mrs Maguelonne DEJEANT-PONS, Head of the Spatial Planning and Landscape  
Division, Directorate of Culture and Cultural and Natural Heritage,  
Council of Europe, F-67075 STRASBOURG CEDEX  
Tel +33(0) 3 88 41 23 98 – Fax +33(0) 3 88 41 37 51  
E-mail: [maguelonne.dejeant-pons@coe.int](mailto:maguelonne.dejeant-pons@coe.int)

Mrs Flore CHABOISSEAU, Administrative Assistant, Spatial Planning and  
Landscape Division, Directorate of Culture and Cultural and Natural Heritage,  
F-67075 STRASBOURG CEDEX  
Tel + 33(0) 3 88 41 38 81 – Fax +33 (0) 3 88 41 37 51  
E-mail: [flore.chaboisseau@coe.int](mailto:flore.chaboisseau@coe.int)

Mrs Andrée TERSER, Administrative Assistant, Spatial Planning and Landscape  
Division, Directorate of Culture and Cultural and Natural Heritage,  
F-67075 STRASBOURG CEDEX  
Tel + 33(0) 3 88 41 38 81 – Fax +33 (0) 3 88 41 31 97  
E-mail: [andree.terser@coe.int](mailto:andree.terser@coe.int)

**INTERPRETERS / INTERPRETES**

Mr Eoghan O'LOINGSIGH, Arraglen Castle Gregory, IE CO KERRY  
Tel +353 66 713 9203 – Fax +353 1 296 1885  
E-mail: [eoilo@eircom.net](mailto:eoilo@eircom.net)

Mrs Isabelle VALLET, 24 Whitebeam Road Clonskeagh, IE IRL-DUBLIN 14  
Tel +353 1 269 46 24  
E-mail: [isabellevallet@com](mailto:isabellevallet@com)

**Publications appearing  
in the same series**

First meeting of the Workshops  
for the implementation of the European  
Landscape Convention (Strasbourg,  
May 2002) No 74 (bilingual version)

Spatial and landscape in Armenia  
(Yerevan, Armenia, October 2003)  
No 75 (bilingual version)

The role of training  
in the implementation of the policy  
of sustainable spatial development  
in Europe (Strasbourg, March 2005)  
No 76 (bilingual version)

Spatial planning and landscape  
(Moscow, Russian Federation,  
April 2004) No 77 (bilingual version)

Landscape and spatial planning  
(Tulcea, Romania, May 2004)  
No 78 (bilingual version)

Networking for sustainable spatial  
development of the European Continent  
(Moscow, September 2005)  
No 79 (bilingual version)

Urban management in networking  
Europe (Bled, Slovenia, November  
2005) No 80 (bilingual version)

The contribution of Albania  
to the implem-entation of the European  
Landscape Convention (Tirana,  
Albania, December 2005)  
No 81 (bilingual version)

**Publications parues  
dans la même série**

Première réunion des Ateliers de la mise  
en oeuvre de la Convention européenne  
du paysage (Strasbourg, mai 2002)  
n° 74 (version bilingue)

Aménagement du territoire et paysage  
en Arménie (Erevan, Arménie,  
octobre 2003) n° 75 (version bilingue)

Le rôle de la formation dans la mise  
en oeuvre de la politique  
du développement territorial durable  
en Europe (Strasbourg, mars 2005)  
n° 76 (version bilingue)

Aménagement du territoire et paysage  
(Moscou, Fédération de Russie,  
avril 2004) n° 77 (version bilingue)

Paysage et aménagement du territoire  
(Tulcea, Roumanie, mai 2004)  
n° 78 (version bilingue)

Des réseaux pour le développement  
territorial durable du continent européen  
(Moscou, septembre 2005)  
n° 79 (version bilingue)

La gestion urbaine dans une Europe en  
réseau (Bled, Slovénie, novembre 2005)  
n° 80 (version bilingue)

La contribution de l'Albanie  
à la mise en oeuvre de la Convention  
européenne du paysage (Tirana,  
Albanie, décembre 2005)  
N° 81 (version bilingue)



*The Council of Europe has 47 member states, covering virtually the entire continent of Europe. It seeks to develop common democratic and legal principles based on the European Convention on Human Rights and other reference texts on the protection of individuals. Ever since it was founded in 1949, in the aftermath of the Second World War, the Council of Europe has symbolised reconciliation.*

*Le Conseil de l'Europe regroupe aujourd'hui 47 Etats membres, soit la quasi-totalité des pays du continent européen. Son objectif est de créer un espace démocratique et juridique commun, organisé autour de la Convention européenne des Droits de l'Homme et d'autres textes de référence sur la protection de l'individu. Créé en 1949, au lendemain de la seconde guerre mondiale, le Conseil de l'Europe est le symbole historique de la réconciliation*